

0038198



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
Corporation of the Presiding Bishop, The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints

ANCESTRY OF DONALD MACOMBER,
ETHEL JAYNES MACOMBER
AND HARRIET SEAVER MACOMBER

by

Donald Macomber and Harriet Seaver Macomber

Revised Edition

compiled by

William F. Macomber

VOLUME TWO

THE ANCESTRY OF ETHEL JAYNES MACOMBER

Saint Cloud, Minnesota

1992

FOREWORD	2
ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE REFERENCES.....	3

THE ANCESTRY OF ETHEL JAYNES MACOMBER

ALLEN FAMILY.....	4
AYER or Eyre FAMILY.....	4
BAILEY FAMILY.....	5
BALL FAMILY.....	5
BARKER FAMILY.....	6
BATES FAMILY.....	6
BEAL FAMILY.....	9
BECKWITH FAMILY.....	10
BEERS FAMILY.....	10
BIGELOW FAMILY.....	11
BLANCHARD FAMILY.....	11
BOURNE FAMILY.....	12
BRACKETT FAMILY.....	12
BREWER FAMILY.....	13
BRIMSMEAD FAMILY.....	13
BURSLEY FAMILY.....	13
CARPENTER FAMILY.....	14
CATE FAMILY.....	14
CLAPP FAMILY.....	15
CLARK FAMILY.....	17
COBB FAMILY.....	18
COLLINS FAMILY.....	20
CONDICOTT FAMILY.....	21
CRANE FAMILY.....	21
CUMMINGS FAMILY.....	21
DEIGHTON FAMILY.....	22
DIMMOCK FAMILY.....	22
DOANE FAMILY.....	24
DUDLEY FAMILY.....	24
EDSON FAMILY.....	28
EVANS FAMILY.....	29
EVERED FAMILY.....	29
FOBES FAMILY.....	29
FOLSOM FAMILY.....	30
FRYE FAMILY.....	32
FRYER FAMILY.....	32
FULLER FAMILY.....	32
GARDNER FAMILY.....	34
GILL FAMILY.....	36
GILLMAN FAMILY.....	36
GILMAN FAMILY.....	36
GOLDTHWAIT FAMILY.....	39
GOODMAN FAMILY.....	39
GORHAM FAMILY.....	39
GOURD FAMILY.....	41
GYE FAMILY.....	41
HACKLY FAMILY.....	43
HAILSTONE FAMILY.....	43
HAINES FAMILY.....	43
HAMMOND FAMILY.....	46
HANFORD FAMILY.....	47
HARDING or Hardin FAMILY.....	47

HARTWELL FAMILY.....	48
HATHERLY FAMILY.....	50
HATHORNE FAMILY.....	50
HAWKINS FAMILY.....	51
HAYNE FAMILY.....	51
HAYNES FAMILY.....	51
HAYWARD FAMILY.....	52
HILTON FAMILY.....	53
HINCKLEY FAMILY.....	53
HOWARD FAMILY.....	54
HOWLAND FAMILY.....	55
HULL FAMILY.....	56
HUNT FAMILY.....	57
HURST FAMILY.....	58
IBROOK FAMILY.....	59
IDE (or Iyde) FAMILY.....	59
INGRAHAM FAMILY.....	59
JACOB FAMILY.....	61
JANES FAMILY.....	62
KEITH FAMILY.....	63
KING FAMILY.....	63
KNAPP FAMILY.....	64
LADD FAMILY.....	64
LANCASTER FAMILY.....	65
LEARNED FAMILY.....	66
LOKER or Looker FAMILY.....	67
LYFORD FAMILY.....	67
MACEY FAMILY.....	68
MACOMBER FAMILY.....	69
MARKHAM FAMILY.....	70
MARVIN FAMILY.....	70
MAVERICK FAMILY.....	71
METCALF FAMILY.....	72
MITCHELL FAMILY.....	72
MOORE FAMILY.....	73
MORTON FAMILY.....	74
NEATE FAMILY.....	75
NOYES FAMILY.....	76
ORCUTT FAMILY.....	76
OTIS FAMILY.....	77
PALMER FAMILY.....	78
PARKE FAMILY.....	78
PAYNE FAMILY.....	79
PERKINS FAMILY.....	79
PHILBRICK FAMILY.....	80
PIN FAMILY.....	81
PITTS FAMILY.....	82
PLASSE, Plaise or Place FAMILY.....	82
POND FAMILY.....	83
POOLE or Pole FAMILY.....	84
PORTER FAMILY.....	84
PRATT FAMILY.....	85
REED or Reade FAMILY.....	86
RICE FAMILY.....	88
ROBERTS FAMILY.....	88
ROPER FAMILY.....	89
SALE or Seale FAMILY.....	90

SCHOOLMASTER FAMILY.....	91
SHAPLEIGH FAMILY.....	91
SHEPARD FAMILY.....	92
SMITH FAMILY.....	92
SOULE or Soole FAMILY.....	94
STEARNS FAMILY.....	94
STONE FAMILY.....	95
STREET FAMILY.....	97
STURGIS FAMILY.....	97
TAYLOR FAMILY.....	98
THING FAMILY.....	99
TILLEY FAMILY.....	100
TOMPKINS FAMILY.....	101
TOWER FAMILY.....	101
TOWNE FAMILY.....	103
TREWORGYE FAMILY.....	103
TUCKER FAMILY.....	103
WADLEIGH FAMILY.....	105
WARD FAMILY.....	105
WARREN FAMILY.....	105
WATERS FAMILY.....	106
WHALE FAMILY.....	107
WHEELER FAMILY.....	108
WHELDON FAMILY.....	109
WHIDDEN FAMILY.....	109
WHIPPLE FAMILY.....	110
WHITE FAMILY.....	110
WHITMARSH FAMILY.....	111
WHITMORE FAMILY.....	112
WHITON FAMILY.....	113
WIGNALL FAMILY.....	114
WILLIAMS FAMILY.....	114
WILSON FAMILY.....	116
WOLTERTON FAMILY.....	117
WYETH FAMILY.....	117
STATUS AND OCCUPATIONS OF ANCESTORS OF ETHEL JAYNES MACOMBER.....	119
SHIPS BRINGING ANCESTORS OF ETHEL JAYNES MACOMBER	123
ENGLISH COUNTIES FROM WHICH ANCESTORS OF ETHEL JAYNES MACOMBER CAME	124
TOWNS OF RESIDENCE OF ANCESTORS OF ETHEL JAYNES MACOMBER.....	125
AGES OF ANCESTORS OF ETHEL JAYNES MACOMBER.....	129
FAMILY SIZES OF ANCESTORS OF ETHEL JAYNES MACOMBER	132

FOREWORD

As in the first volume, most of the changes that I have introduced are limited to the addition of more precise dates, whenever discovered, the names of the spouses of siblings and their relationships to other ancestors, when known, and any new information gleaned about the doings or character of ancestors. Also, I try to give something on the origins of surnames and a very inadequate indication of references for further study.

Some new families of ancestors have been added. Most of these have resulted from the identification of the maiden names of spouses. However, there are three significant corrections to the earlier edition. One is the identification of the father of Mary Dudley as Samuel, son of James Dudley, rather than Samuel son of Samuel Dudley. Although this changes only two generations of the Dudley pedigree, the effects are far-reaching, leading to the elimination of the Colcord and Hutchins families, a change in the Ayer pedigree, and the addition of the following families: Folsom, Knapp, Ladd, Palmer, Perkins, Philbrick, Roberts and Wyeth. The second important change is the discovery that Mary Tolman, wife of Deac. Joseph Hartwell, was the widow of Thomas Tolman, and that she was the daughter of John Rice of Dedham. This change entails the elimination of the Tolman and Johnson families and the addition of the Hackly, Metcalf, Rice and Wilson families. Thirdly, the parents of Rachel Stone are identified as Matthew Stone and Rachel Pond, causing changes to the Stone pedigree, additions to the Pond pedigree (leading to the identification of Edward Shepard of Cambridge as an ancestor common to Donald Macomber, Ethel Jaynes and Harriet Seaver) and the addition of the Hawkins, Shepard, Whipple and Wolterton families.

In addition, the Tower family pedigree has been clarified, which has brought about the addition of the Doane, Harding, Hurst and Ibrook families. The other families that have been added are: Allen, Ball, Beal, Blanchard, Bourne, Carpenter, Condict, Crane, Cummings, Edson, Fryer, Gye, Hanford, Hatherly, Hayne, Keith, Lancaster, Marvin, Noyes, Orcutt, Parke, Pratt, Roper, Schoolmaster, Shapleigh, Towne, Wadleigh, Ward, Whale, Wheldon, Whidden and White (Gawin of Scituate).

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE REFERENCES

AncDM: The Ancestry of Donald Macomber (= part 2 of Donald and Harriet S. MACOMBER, Ancestry of Donald Macomber, Ethel Jaynes Macomber and Harriet Frances Macomber (mimeographed manuscript produced at Brunswick, Me., ca. 1956).

AncEJM: The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber (= part 1 of Donald and Harriet S. MACOMBER, Ancestry of Donald Macomber...

BANKS, English Ancestry: Charles Edward BANKS, The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers who Came to Plymouth on the "Mayflower" in 1620, the "Fortune" in 1621, and the "Anne" and the "Little James" in 1623, revised edition (Baltimore, 1980).

BANKS, Planters: Charles Edward BANKS, The Planters of the Commonwealth, reprinting (Baltimore, 1984).

BANKS, Topographical Dictionary: Charles Edward BANKS, Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England, 1620-1650, edited and indexed by Elijah Ellsworth BROWNELL, reissue (Baltimore, 1981).

BOND, Genealogies of Watertown: Henry BOND, Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts (Boston, 1855).

Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire: Charles T. LIBBY, Sybil NOYES and Walter G. DAVIS, Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire (Portland, Me., 1928-1939).

HOYT, Old Families of Salisbury: David HOYT. The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, 3 vols. (Providence, R.I., 1897-1902).

LINCOLN: George LINCOLN, History of the Town of Hingham, Massachusetts (Hingham, 1893).

MFGR: Mormon Family Group Records (a collection of thousands of file cards available on microfilm).

NEHGR: New England Historical and Genealogical Register.

PERLEY, History of Salem: Sydney PERLEY, History of Salem, Massachusetts, 3 vols. (Salem, 1924-1928).

POPE, Pioneers: Charles Henry POPE, The Pioneers of Massachusetts, reprinting (Baltimore, 1965).

SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary: James SAVAGE, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England... 4 vols. (Boston, 1860-1862).

SHAW, Families of the Pilgrims: Hubert K. SHAW, Families of the Pilgrims (Boston, 1956).

WEIS: Ancestral Roots: Frederick L. WEIS, Ancestral Roots of Sixty New England Colonists, 4th ed. by Walter L. SHEPPARD (Baltimore, 1969).

WEIS and ADAMS: Magna Carta Sureties: Frederick L. WEIS and Arthur ADAMS, The Magna Carta Sureties, 1215, 3rd ed. by Walter L. SHEPPARD (Baltimore, 1979).

WILLISON, Saints and Strangers: George F. WILLISON, Saints and Strangers (New York, 1945).

THE ANCESTRY OF ETHEL JAYNES MACOMBER

ALLEN FAMILY.

This is a patronymic surname for "the son of Alan," Alan being in origin a Breton personal name.

ALLEN, ELIZABETH, of Weymouth, Gloucester and Milton, parents not traced. B. England, 1620. D. (Milton), after 1681. M. Weymouth, ca. 1638, ROBERT TUCKER. 10 ch., of whom the third was JOSEPH TUCKER, Sr., father of JOSEPH TUCKER, Jr., father of SUSANNA TUCKER, mother of JEREMIAH INGRAHAM, Jr., father of ZILPHA INGRAHAM, mother of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: MFGR for Robert Tucker.

AYER or Eyre FAMILY.

Apparently derived from "heir," the one who inherited.

AYER, JOHN, of Newbury, Salisbury and Haverhill, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1592. D. Haverhill, 31 Mar., 1657. M. England, ca. 1622, HANNAH EVERED, alias Webb (d. Haverhill, 8 Oct., 1668). 9 ch.:

- 1) John, b. England, ca. 1623; m. (1) Sarah Williams; (2) Susanna Symonds; (3) Mary Woodham. Killed by Indians at Brookfield, 3 Aug., 1675.
- 2) ROBERT, ca. 1625; m. ELIZABETH PALMER.
- 3) Rebecca, ca. 1627; m. John Aslet.
- 4) Thomas, ca. 1630; m. Elizabeth Hutchins (ancestors of Ethel Jaynes, according to The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber, but erroneously).
- 5) Peter, ca. 1633; m. Hannah Allen.
- 6) Mary, ca. 1634.
- 7) Obadiah, ca. 1636; m. Hannah Pike.
- 8) Hannah, b. Salisbury, 21 Dec., 1644; m. Stephen Webster.
- 9) Nathan, ca. 1642; m. Tamesin Turloar.

John came over on the "Mary Ann" out of Yarmouth, probably in May, 1637, and settled in Newbury. He received land in Salisbury in the first divisions there in 1640 and 1643. His name occurs on the Ipswich records in 1646. About 1647, he sold his house and commonage to John Stevens and removed to Haverhill. He served there as a town officer.

AYER, ROBERT, son of JOHN and HANNAH EVERED or Webb. B. England, ca. 1625. D. ----. M. Haverhill, 27 Feb., 1650, ELIZABETH, dau. of HENRY PALMER and ELIZABETH N. 7 ch., b. Haverhill:

- 1) Elizabeth, 10 Nov., 1652.
- 2) Samuel, 11 Nov., 1654; m. Mary Johnson.
- 3) MEHITABLE, 14 Sept., 1656; m. THOMAS PHILBRICK II.
- 4) Timothy, 2 Oct., 1659; m. Ruth Johnson.
- 5) A girl, 8 July, 1662; d. infant.
- 6) Hannah, 26 Jan., 1663/4; d. unm., 10 Mar., 1675/6.
- 7) Mary, 15 Jan., 1667/8; d. young, 14 Apr., 1668.

Robert was admitted freeman in 1666.

AYER, MEHITABLE, dau. of ROBERT and ELIZABETH PALMER. B. Haverhill, 14 Sept., 1656. D. ---. M. (Hampton, N.H.), 14 Apr., 1681, THOMAS II, son of JAMES PHILBRICK and ANN ROBERTS. 11 ch., of whom the seventh was MEHITABLE PHILBRICK, mother of MARY LADD, mother of MARY DUDLEY, mother of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

BAILEY FAMILY.

A bailey was a castle steward. Furthermore, the name was used to designate the outer wall of a castle, so that someone who lived nearby could also be given this surname. In addition, it is a place name in Lancashire.

BAILEY, JOHN I, of Weymouth and Freetown, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1624. D. Freetown, 22 Jan., 1686. M. HANNAH BOURNE. At least 2 ch.:

1) JOHN II, ca. 1647; m. SARAH WHITE.

2) Thomas, ca. 1653; d. unm., 1675.

John's paternity of John Bailey of Scituate is not certain.

BAILEY, JOHN II, of Scituate, perhaps son of JOHN I and HANNAH BOURNE. B. ca. 1647. D. Scituate, 1718. M. (1) Scituate, 25 Jan., 1672, SARAH, dau. of GAWIN WHITE and ELIZABETH WARD. 9 ch., b. Scituate:

1) JOHN III, 5 Nov., 1673; m. ABIGAIL CLAPP.

2) Sarah, Oct., 1675.

3) Mary, Dec., 1677; m. James Perry.

4) Joseph, Oct., 1679.

5) Benjamin, Apr., 1682.

6) William, Feb., 1685; m. Judith Booth (dau. of John, son of John Booth, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

7) Hannah, Jan., 1687/8; m. James Briggs (son of James, son of Walter Briggs, doubtlessly a close relative of Clement Briggs, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

8) Samuel, Aug., 1690; m. Elizabeth Caswell (ancestor of Harriet Seaver; Samuel was her first husband).

9) Elizabeth, ca. 1692; m. William Barrell.

John m. (2) Ruth Clothier of Weymouth. No ch.

BAILEY, JOHN III, son of JOHN II and SARAH WHITE. B. Scituate, 5 Nov., 1673. D. ----. M. Scituate. 14 or 19 Feb., 1700, ABIGAIL, dau. of SAMUEL CLAPP and HANNAH GILL. 11 ch., b. Scituate:

1) Jane, 30 June, 1700; m. Elisha Woodworth.

2) John, 23 May., 1703; m. Elizabeth Cowan.

3) Jacob, 13 Dec., 1706; m. Ruth Palmer.

4) Israel, 13 May, 1708; m. Keziah Perry.

5) Timothy, 20 Mar., 1709; m. Sarah Buck.

6) ABIGAIL, 4 Feb., 1712; m. JOHN BATES III.

7) Sarah, bapt. 22 Apr., 1716; m. Thomas Jenkins.

8) Deborah, 1717; m. Jeremiah Rogers.

9) Hannah, 1717 (twin); d. unm.

10) Rachel, 1719; m. Joseph Briggs.

11) Naomi, bapt. 4 July, 1725; m. Benjamin Curtis.

Savage says that the Bailey family was perpetuated in Scituate by John and his brother, Joseph.

BAILEY, ABIGAIL, dau. of JOHN III and ABIGAIL CLAPP. B. Scituate, 4 Feb., 1712. D. ----. M. Scituate, 21 May, 1733, JOHN III, son of JOHN BATES II and ELIZABETH MARKHAM. 12 ch., of whom the sixth was AQUILLA BATES, mother of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: MFGR for all three John Baileys; AncEJM.

BALL FAMILY.

This surname can have a rather bewildering number of possible origins. It could be nickname for someone with a rotund build, or it might be given to someone who dwelt on a rounded hill or at the sign of the

ball. Or Ball could be a variant of "bald" and hence could be given to a bald person, to one who dwelt near a bare patch or to the son of Baldwin or to the son of Balle.

BALL, MARY, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. Bury, co. Suffolk, ca. 1628. D. -----. M. (Dorchester), 1652, ROBERT, Jr., son of ROBERT POND, Sr., and MARY N. At least 4 ch., of whom the first was ABIGAIL POND, mother of JUDITH CLAP, mother of SUSANNA TUCKER, mother of JEREMIAH INGRAHAM, Jr., father of ZILPHA INGRAHAM, mother of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: MFGR for Robert Pond.

BARKER FAMILY.

A barker was one who prepared leather, that is, a tanner. It was also a name for a shepherd.

BARKER, MARY, of Watertown, dau. of John (son of John Barker), a clothier of Stoke Nayland, co. Suffolk, and Margaret Walter. B. Nayland, co. Suffolk, ca. 1600. D. (Watertown), 2 Apr., 1677. M. (Nayland), 20 May, 1622, ISAAC STEARNS, Sr. 8 ch., of whom the second was MARY STEARNS, mother of ISAAC LEARNED, Jr., father of EBENEZER LEARNED, father of DOROTHY LEARNED, mother of SARAH MOORE, mother of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES. Mary's fourth child was ISAAC STEARNS, Jr., father of ABIGAIL STEARNS, mother of JOSEPH HARTWELL, father of ABIGAIL HARTWELL, mother of ZILPHA INGRAHAM, mother of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS (supra).

Reference: BOND, Genealogies of Watertown.

BARKER, SARAH, of Weymouth, dau. of N. Barker and Dorothy N. B. England, ca. 1612. D. -----. M. Weymouth, ca. 1639, as his second wife, ENOCH HUNT. 1 ch., SARAH HUNT, mother of HANNAH PRATT, mother of SARAH WHITMARSH, mother of RUTH REED, mother of MARY MACOMBER, mother of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Sarah's mother, Dorothy, m. (2) Weymouth, as his second or third wife, John King, possible ancestor of Donald Macomber. In her will, dated 14 June, 1652, she mentions her son, Joseph Barker, and her daughter, Sarah Hunt.

References: W. L. G. HUNT and T. B. WYMAN, Genealogy of the Name and Family of Hunt (Boston, 1862-1863); SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary III, 25.

BATES FAMILY.

Bate was a pet form of Bartholomew, and Bates was its patronymic.

BATES, CLEMENT, of Hingham, son of James (son of John, son of Andrew Bates) and Mary Martin. Bapt. Lydd, co. Kent, 22 Jan., 1595. D. Hingham, 17 Sept., 1671. M. Lydd, 1620, ANN SCHOOLMASTER or Anna Dalrump (d. Hingham, 1 Oct., 1669). 8 ch.:

1) JAMES, b. Lydd, 1621; m. RUTH LYFORD.

2) Clement, ca. 1623; d. young, Nov., 1634.

3) John, bapt. Biddenden, co. Kent, 18 Oct., 1624; d. infant, 18 Dec., 1624.

4) Rachel, bapt. 22 Oct., 1626; d. unm., 4 June, 1647.

5) Joseph, bapt. 28 Sept., 1630; m. Esther Hilliard.

6) An unnamed child, bur. 2 Apr., 1631.

7) Benjamin, bapt. 24 June, 1633; m. Jane Weeks (dau. of George Weeks, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

8) Samuel, bapt. Hingham, 24 Mar., 1639; m. Lydia Lapham.

Clement is called in the records a yeoman and a tailor of Lydd, Kent. He came over, aged 40, on the "Elizabeth," with his wife, Anne, 40, five children, James, 14, Clement, 12, Rachel, 8, Joseph, 5, and

Benjamin, 2, and two servants, sailing 17 Apr., 1635. He settled in Hingham, residing on what is now South Street, where the Anchor Tavern used to be. He was admitted freeman, 3 Mar., 1635/6. New England and New York Ancestors before 1850 identifies Clement's wife as Anna Dalrumple (born England, 1595).

BATES, JAMES, son of CLEMENT and ANNA DALRUMPLE. B. Lydd, co. Kent, 1621. D. (Hingham), 5 July, 1689. M. 19 Apr., 1643, RUTH, dau. of Rev. JOHN LYFORD and SARAH N. 11 ch.:

- 1) Hopestill, bapt. Scituate, 12 Dec., 1644; d. the same day.
- 2) Clement, bapt. 19 Oct., 1645; killed by Indians, 1676.
- 3) James, ca. 1647.
- 4) JOHN I, bapt. 7 Oct., 1649; m. ELIZABETH BECKWITH.
- 5) Ruth bapt. Hingham, 2 Sept., 1651.
- 6) JOSEPH, bapt. 20 Nov., 1653; m. ANNA N.
- 7) Benjamin, bapt. 15 July, 1656; m. Mary Leavitt.
- 8) Solomon, 23 Aug., 1657.
- 9) Rachel, 6 Sept., 1659; m. Caleb Lincoln.
- 10) Sarah, bapt. 9 June, 1661.
- 11) A girl, 21 Sept., 1663; d. young, Mar., 1664.

James seems to have lived in Scituate, from 1642 to 1650, at which time he returned to Hingham. He also lived on South Street. During King Philip's War, his sons, Clement and Solomon, were drafted into service. He unsuccessfully petitioned for their discharge in 1675. After Clement was killed by the Indians, his wife again petitioned for Solomon's discharge in 1676. James served as a selectman of Hingham in 1678.

BATES, JOHN I, son of JAMES and RUTH LYFORD. Bapt. Scituate, 7 Oct., 1649. D. (East) Haddam, Conn., 15 Jan., 1718/9. M. (New London, Conn.) ca. 1677, ELIZABETH, dau of MATTHEW BECKWITH and MARY N. and the divorced wife of Robert Gerard. 7 ch.:

- 1) JOHN II, b. (New London), 8 June, 1678; m. ELIZABETH MARKHAM.
- 2) Solomon, 8 Feb., 1679/80.
- 3) Sarah, bapt. 27 Aug., 1682; m. Joseph Graves.
- 4) Jonathan, ca. 1684.
- 5) Martha, ca. 1686; m. James Ray.
- 6) Ruth.
- 7) Another son.

BATES, JOHN II, son of JOHN I and ELIZABETH BECKWITH. B. (Scituate), 8 June, 1678. D. East Haddam, Conn., 3 Feb., 1739/40. M. (East Haddam), ca. 1699, ELIZABETH, dau. of DANIEL MARKHAM and ELIZABETH WHITMORE. 7 ch., b. East Haddam:

- 1) JOHN III, 19 Aug., 1700; m. ABIGAIL BAILEY.
- 2) Elizabeth, 21 Dec., 1702.
- 3) Martha, bapt. 4 Mar., 1705.
- 4) Clement, bapt. 30 June, 1706.
- 5) Daniel, bapt. 4 Apr., 1708.
- 6) Edith, bapt. 28 May, 1710; m. Gideon Webb.
- 7) Sarah, ca. 1712; m. Josiah Soufres.

BATES, JOHN III, son of JOHN II and ELIZABETH MARKHAM. B. East Haddam, Conn., 19 Aug., 1700. D. ----. M. Scituate, 21 May, 1733, ABIGAIL, dau. of JOHN BAILEY III and ABIGAIL CLAPP. 12 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) Rosannah, 19 Apr., 1735; d. young.
- 2) Reuben, 4 Feb., 1735/6; m. Mary Hayden.
- 3) Simeon, 18 Dec., 1737.
- 4) Levi, 29 Jan., 1738.
- 5) Judah, 26 July, 1740.
- 6) AQUILLA, bapt. 15 May, 1743; m. SOLOMON BATES, Jr.
- 7) Rachel, bapt. 5 May, 1745.
- 8) John, bapt. 24 May, 1747.
- 9) Caleb, bapt. 12 June, 1749 (killed in the Battle of Brandywine).
- 10) Hannah, bapt. 24 Sept., 1752.

- 11) Guy, bapt. 27 June, 1756; lost at sea.
- 12) Alexander, bapt. 27 June, 1756; also lost at sea.

BATES, AQUILLA, dau. of JOHN III and ABIGAIL BAILEY. Bapt. (Scituate), 15 May, 1743. D. ----. M. 20 Nov., 1760, SOLOMON, Jr., son of SOLOMON BATES, Sr., and DEBORAH WHITON. 13 ch., of whom the third (?) was SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

BATES, JOSEPH, son of JAMES and RUTH LYFORD. Bapt. Hingham, 20 Nov., 1653. D. Hanover, 9 July, 1740. M. ca. 1687, ANNA N. (d. 15 Aug., 1742, "advanced in years"). 10 ch., b. (Hanover):

- 1) Ann, 1688.
- 2) James, 1690.
- 3) Ruth, 1695.
- 4) Joseph, 1696.
- 5) Mercy, 1698.
- 6) Mary, 1701.
- 7) SOLOMON, Sr., 25 Dec., 1702; m. DEBORAH WHITING.
- 8) Amos, 1705.
- 9) Clement, 1707.
- 10) Rachel, 1710.

Joseph also served in King Philip's War, like his two brothers.

BATES, SOLOMON, Sr., son of JOSEPH and ANNA N. B. Hanover, 25 Dec., 1702. D. Hanover, 28 Mar., 1787. M. 1 May, 1730, DEBORAH, dau. of JOHN WHITON and MARY TOWER. 4 ch., b. Hanover:

- 1) Deborah, 1730/1.
- 2) Jerusha, 1734.
- 3) SOLOMON, Jr., 29 June, 1741; m. AQUILLA BATES.
- 4) Ann, 1745.

BATES, SOLOMON, Jr., son of SOLOMON, Sr., and DEBORAH WHITON. B. Hanover, 29 June, 1741. D. Fayette, Me., 1815. M. 20 Nov., 1760, AQUILLA, dau. of JOHN BATES III and ABIGAIL BAILEY. 13 ch., b. (Hanover):

- 1) SOLOMON WHEATON, 27 Aug., 1765; m. MARY MACOMBER.
- 2) Douty, bapt. 1766.
- 3) Levi, also bapt. 1766.
- 4) Abigail, ca. 1768.
- 5) Samuel, 1769.
- 6) Lucinda, 1771.
- 7) Lydia, ca. 1772.
- 8) John, 1774.
- 9) Caleb, ca. 1777.
- 10) Alexander, ca. 1780.
- 11) Sally, 1784.
- 12) Silvia, 1786.
- 13) Reuben, 1788.

BATES, SOLOMON WHEATON, son of SOLOMON, Jr., and AQUILLA BATES. B. Hanover (the Mormons say Taunton), 27 Aug., 1765. D. Norridgewock or Fayette, Me., 1853, aet. 93. M. Hanover, 22 Oct., 1788, MARY, dau. of JAMES MACOMBER and RUTH REED. 11 ch., b. Hanover:

- 1) James, 24 Sept., 1789.
- 2) Harriet, 10 Apr., 1791; m. Governor John Hubbard of Maine.
- 3) John, 4 Mar., 1794.
- 4) LINDA, 2 June, 1796; m. FRANCIS FULLER HAINES.
- 5) Rev. George, 12 Feb., 1798; m. (1) Hannah Haines (sis. of Francis Fuller Haines); (2) Mrs. Lenore Prince.
- 6) Silas, 12 Feb., 1798 (twin); d. Nov., 1821.
- 7) Mary, 2 Mar., 1800; m. John Starbird.

8) Nircan (The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber says "Niran"), 27 Nov., 1801; m. Charlotte Bennett.

9) Sophia, 8 Dec., 1803; m. Asa Clark (a daughter of theirs was the author of the Sophie May stories).

10) Solomon Wheaton, 2 Aug., 1805; m. (1) Mary A. Neil; (2) Elizabeth Dennis.

11) Horatio, 22 Sept., 1807.

Solomon Wheaton was a farmer, a ship carpenter and a trader. He was justice of the peace for 30 years, deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts for 10 years and Massachusetts (state) senator for 2 years. After he removed to Fayette, Me., he served as town clerk for 21 years. He also resided for a time in Norridgewock, Me. His son, James, was a doctor and surgeon during the War of 1812. He was later superintendent of the state insane asylum at Augusta (where Dr. Peter B. Macomber would later serve on the staff) and also a representative for Maine in Congress. George was the Universalist minister at Bethel, Me., and later at Livermore, Me. He also preached at Turner and Hallowell, Me. Three of his daughters taught school in Georgia.

BATES, LINDA, dau. of SOLOMON WHEATON and MARY MACOMBER. B. Hanover, 2 June, 1796. D. (Boston), 20 Sept., 1861. M. 21 Mar., 1816, FRANCIS FULLER HAINES. 10 ch., of whom the fourth was FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: William R. McCANN, Ancestral Lineage [of] Mildred Olive Bates McCann (Hopewell, Va., 1964); George S. SHEPARD, English Ancestry of Clement Bates, Hingham, Mass. (manuscript microfilmed by the Genealogical Society of Utah); POPE, Pioneers, p. 38.

BATES, ELIZABETH, of Weymouth, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1602. D. Weymouth, 1676. M. (England), ca. 1620, MATTHEW PRATT, Sr. 8 ch., of whom the third was MATTHEW PRATT, Jr., father of HANNAH PRATT, mother of SARAH WHITMARSH, mother of RUTH REED, mother of MARY MACOMBER, mother of LINDA BATES (supra).

Reference: MFGR for Matthew Pratt, Sr.

BEAL FAMILY.

This is a place name in Northumberland and West Yorkshire. In the one case it meant in origin "Bee Hill," in the other "Beaga's Corner." It could also be a nickname for a handsome man (in French, le bel).

BEAL, JOHN, of Hingham, parents not traced. B. Wymondham, co. Norfolk, 1588. D. Hingham, 1 Apr., 1688. M. (1) Wymondham, 11 June, 1616, Frances Ripley. 6 ch.:

1) John, b. Wymondham, 1 Jan., 1619; d. young.

2) Martha, b. Hingham, co. Norfolk, 1620; m. (1) William Hallaway; (2) Samuel Dunham.

3) MARY, 1622; m. JAMES WHITON.

4) Sarah, ca. 1625; m. (1) Thomas Marsh; (2) Edmund Sheffield.

5) John, ca. 1627; m. Mary Gill (dau. of Thomas Gill, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

6) Nathaniel, 1629; m. Martha Chubbuck.

John m. (2) Hingham, co. Norfolk, 1630, Nazareth, dau. of Edmund Hobart and Margaret Dewey (and sis. of Rev. Peter Hobart), and widow of Robert Turner. 5 ch.:

1) Jeremiah, b. Hingham, co. Norfolk, ca. 1631; m. Sarah Ripley.

2) Joshua, 1633; m. (1) Elizabeth N.; (2) Mary Farrow.

3) Caleb, 30 Oct., 1636; m. Elizabeth Huet.

4) Rebecca, b. Hingham, Mass., Feb., 1640.

5) Jacob, 30 Oct., 1642; m. Mary Bisbee.

John m. (3) Hingham, 10 Mar., 1659, Mary (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes), dau. of Edward Gilman and Mary Clark, and widow of Nicholas Jacob. No ch.

John was a shoemaker. He came over on the "Diligent" in 1638, with five sons, three daughters and two servants. He was admitted freeman, 13 Mar., 1639 and served as deputy to the General Court in 1649. According to the testimony of his son, as reported by the coroner of Boston, he was 100 years old when he died. He was found dead in his yard.

BEAL, MARY, dau. of JOHN and Frances Ripley. B. Hingham, co. Norfolk, 1622. D. (Hingham, Mass.), 12 Dec., 1696. M. Hingham, Mass., 30 Dec., 1647, JAMES, son of THOMAS WHITON and AUDREY N. 9 ch., of whom the third was MATTHEW WHITON, father of JOHN WHITON, father of DEBORAH WHITON, mother of SOLOMON BATES, Jr., father of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Bertha (Bortle) Beal ALDRIDGE, John Beal, the Centenarian, and Descendants (Victor, N.Y., 1956); POPE, Pioneers, p. 41.

BECKWITH FAMILY.

Beckwith is a place name in West Yorkshire. The lords of Beckwith manor married into some of the more powerful baronial families, but a genealogical link to the Beckwiths of New England has not been discovered.

BECKWITH, MATTHEW, of Hartford, New London, Branford and Lyme, Conn., son of Matthew and Elizabeth Lynde. B. England, ca. 1610. D. Lyme, 21 Oct., 1680. M. ca. 1642, MARY N. 6 ch., b. Hartford:

- 1) Mary, 1643; m. Benjamin Grant.
- 2) Matthew, 1645; m. (1) Elizabeth N.; (2) Sarah N.; (3) Elizabeth Griswold.
- 3) ELIZABETH, 1647; m. (1) Robert Gerard (divorced); (2) JOHN BATES I.
- 4) Sarah, 1650; m. Joshua Grant.
- 5) Joseph, 1653; m. Susanna Tallman.
- 6) Nathaniel, ca. 1656; m. Martha N.

Matthew was of Hartford in 1639, New London in 1652, Hartford again in 1658, Branford in 1668, where he was admitted freeman and was one of the founders of the church, and Lyme in 1670. He died in Lyme after a fall down a ledge of rock on a dark night.

BECKWITH, ELIZABETH, dau. of MATTHEW and MARY N. B. Hartford, Conn., 1647. D. ----. M. (1) Robert Gerard, from whom she was divorced. She m. (2) ca. 1677, JOHN I, son of JAMES BATES and RUTH LYFORD. 7 ch., of whom the first was JOHN BATES II, father of JOHN BATES III, father of AQUILLA BATES, mother of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: MFGR for Matthew Beckwith.

BEERS FAMILY.

According to the Mormons, the father of the immigrant ancestor was called Bere, which was the surname of a manorial family during the Middle Ages. There are some 40 place names in Southwestern England, moreover, that might have had a manor in the Middle Ages. However, the authorities say that it could also be derived from an Old English word for "grove," or from "bear" or from "beer." In these latter cases, it would be variously the surname of someone who dwelt by a grove, a nickname of someone who looked or acted like a bear, or someone who made or sold beer.

BEERS, Capt. RICHARD, of Watertown, son of John Bere (son of John, son of James, son of John, son of Martin Bere of Rochester, co. Kent) and Mary Selby. B. Gravesend, co. Kent, 1607. Killed by Indians at Northfield, 4 Sept., 1675. M. (Watertown), ca. 1637, ELIZABETH N. 10 ch., b. Watertown:

- 1) Sarah, 5 Jan., 1638/9; d. young.
- 2) SARAH, 5 Dec., 1639; m. (1) ISAAC STEARNS, Jr.; (2) Thomas Wheeler.
- 3) Mary, 10 Mar., 1643; m. Joseph Rice (son of Edmund Rice, supposed ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 4) Eleazer, ca. 1644; m. Susanna Harrington (dau. of Robert Harrington, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 5) Judith, 26 Mar., 1646; m. N. Allen.
- 6) Elnathan, ca. 1649; m. Sarah Taylor.
- 7) Jabez, 4 Aug., 1651; m. Elizabeth Bush.
- 8) Elizabeth, 1655; m. Samuel Ward.

9) Richard, 22 Oct., 1659.

10) Abigail, 15 Apr., 1662; d. infant, 30 Apr., 1662.

Richard was one of the original proprietors of Watertown. He was admitted freeman, 9 Mar., 1636/7. He was asked to keep an "ordinary" (tavern) in Watertown, the first one to be opened there, and he kept it until he died. He served as selectman, 1644-1675, and deputy to the General Court, 1663-1675. On 24 Oct., 1665 he petitioned the governor for a grant of land in consideration of his services during the Pequot War and other services. He was appointed captain during King Philip's War, but was ambushed and slain by the Indians at Northfield.

BEERS, SARAH, dau. of Capt. RICHARD and ELIZABETH N. B. Watertown, 5 Dec., 1639. D. 26 Jan., 1723/4. M. (1) Watertown, 6 Jan., 1632/3, ISAAC, Jr., son of ISAAC STEARNS, Sr., and MARY BARKER. 6 ch., of whom the fifth was ABIGAIL STEARNS, mother of JOSEPH HARTWELL, father of ABIGAIL HARTWELL, mother of ZILPHA INGRAHAM, mother of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: BOND, Genealogies of Watertown; POPE, Pioneers, p. 42.

BIGELOW FAMILY.

Bigelow is said to be a place name, meaning "Barley Hill." The name occurs in the records as Bigulah and Bagley.

BIGELOW, JOHN, of Watertown, son, it is said, of Randall Baguley and N. N. B. England, ca. 1617. D. Watertown, 14 July, 1703, aet. 86. M. (1) Watertown, 30 Oct., 1642, MARY dau. of JOHN WARREN and MARGARET N. 13 ch., b. Watertown:

1) John, 27 Oct., 1643; m. Rebecca Butler.

2) Jonathan, 10 Dec., 1646; m. (1) Rebecca Shepard (dau. of John, son of Edward Shepard, ancestor of Donald Macomber, Ethel Jaynes and Harriet Seaver); (2) Mary Olcott; (3) Mary Benton.

3) Mary, 18 Mar., 1648; m. Michael Flagg.

4) Daniel, 1 Dec., 1650; m. Abial (Abigail) Pratt.

5) Samuel, 28 Oct., 1653; m. Mary Flagg.

6) Joshua, 5 Nov., 1655; m. Elizabeth Flagg.

7) Elizabeth, 15 June, 1657; m. John Stearns (son of John, son of Isaac Stearns, Sr., ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

8) SARAH, 29 Sept., 1659; m. ISAAC LEARNED, Jr.

9) James, 1660; m. (1) Patience Brown; (2) Elizabeth Child (son of John, son of Ephraim Child, uncle of Benjamin Child, Sr., ancestor of Donald Macomber); (3) Joanna Erickson.

10) Martha, 1 Apr., 1662; m. John Obadiah Wood.

11) Abigail, 4 Feb., 1664; m. Benjamin Harrington (son of Robert Harrington, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

12) Hannah, Mar., 1666; d. infant, 8 May, 1666.

13) An unnamed boy, 18 Dec., 1667; d. same day.

John came from Wrentham, co. Suffolk. He was a blacksmith. He was a proprietor of Watertown in 1642 and remained there the rest of his life. He bought a house and land in 1649. He took the oath of allegiance in 1652 and served as selectman from 1665 to 1670/1.

BIGELOW, SARAH, dau. of JOHN and MARY WARREN. B. Watertown, 29 Sept., 1659. D. (Watertown), 20 Jan., 1728. M. Watertown, 23 July, 1679, ISAAC, Jr., son of ISAAC LEARNED, Sr., and MARY STEARNS. 11 ch., of whom the sixth was EBENEZER LEARNED, father of DOROTHY LEARNED, mother of SARAH MOORE, mother of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: BOND, Genealogies of Watertown; Gilman B. HOWE, Genealogy of the Bigelow Family of America (Worcester, Mass., 1890); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 165; POPE, Pioneers, p. 48.

BLANCHARD FAMILY.

This is a French surname, the equivalent in meaning to the English nickname "Whitey." The suffix, -ard, however, makes it a pejorative. It could also be derived from the Germanic personal name, Blankhard.

BLANCHARD, MARY, of Taunton, parents not traced. B. -----. D. -----. M. (Taunton), ca. 1712, THOMAS, son of JOHN MACOMBER, Jr., and ANNA EVANS. 5 ch., of whom the fifth was JAMES MACOMBER, father of MARY MACOMBER, mother of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

There was a Deacon John Blanchard of Braintree, who married Hannah, dau. of Richard Brackett of Berwick, Me., and Alice N. He had a daughter, Mary, b. Braintree, ca. 1683, but she would have been rather old to be marrying for the first time in 1712. Thomas Blanchard of Woburn, who is supposed to have been her brother (but there are serious difficulties about that), married Tabitha, dau. of Michael Lepingwell and Isabelle Cox, and had a large family that included a Mary, b. Woburn, 6 Sept., 1692, who would have been quite marriageable in 1712, but not so likely to have been wooed and won by a man from Taunton.

Reference: MFGR for Thomas Macomber.

BOURNE FAMILY.

A bourne is a stream (like a burn in Scotland). Hence, the surname would have been given to someone who dwelt near a stream. There also seven villages in England named Bourne.

BOURNE, HANNAH, of Weymouth, parents not traced. B. ca. 1628. D. -----. M. ca. 1648, JOHN BAILEY I. At least 2 ch., of whom the first was JOHN BAILEY II, father of JOHN BAILEY III, father of ABIGAIL BAILEY, mother of AQUILLA BATES, mother of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

The Mormons make Hannah a daughter of John Bourne of Marshfield and Alice Besbitch. However John and Alice were married at Marshfield, 18 July, 1645, and obviously cannot have had a daughter old enough to marry John Bailey ca. 1648. Perhaps Hannah was John's sister.

Reference: MFGR for John Bailey.

BRACKETT FAMILY.

A brackett was a little hunting dog. As a surname, it could have been given as a nickname to one who had qualities reminding people of hunting dogs, or it might have been given to one who owned or raised bracketts. In England it is rare, but it occurred in county Norfolk in 1574.

BRACKETT, ANTHONY, of Portsmouth and Sandy Beach (Rye), N.H., parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1613. D. Sandy Beach, 28 Sept., 1691. M. N. N. At least 5 ch.:

1) Anthony, ca. 1636; m. (1) Anne Mitton; (2) Susanna Drake. Killed by Indians at Falmouth, Me., 21 Sept., 1689.

2) Thomas, ca. 1639; m. Mary Mitton. Killed by Indians, 11 Aug., 1676.

3) Eleanor, ca. 1642; m. John Johnson.

4) JANE, ca. 1646; m. (1) MATTHIAS HAINES; (2) Isaac Marston.

5) John, ca. 1650; m. (1) Martha Philbrick; (2) Dinah (Sanborn) Marston.

Anthony came from Salisbury, co. Wiltshire. He was at Portsmouth in 1640, but sold his house there in 1650. Nonetheless, he apparently received a grant of 30 acres there in 1652. He served on juries in 1650 and 1667 and frequently on the grand jury. He was selectman (of Portsmouth) in 1655 and 1656 and again in 1668. According to The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes he was living at Exeter, N.H. in 1657. He was taxed at Sandy Beach in 1671. In 1686 he deeded his homestead there to his son, John, for life support for himself and his wife. In the Indian attack of 28 Sept., 1691, 16 persons were killed or carried away, chiefly "old Goodman Brackett's and Goodman Rand's families." His will, which was dated 11 Sept., 1691, was probated 11 July, 1692. I interpret this to mean that Anthony and, perhaps, his wife, were killed in the Indian attack, but that his will could not be probated until the following year. His son, John was the executor and did survive.

BRACKETT, JANE, dau. of ANTHONY and N. N. B. Portsmouth, N.H., ca. 1646. D. (Sandy Beach), after 1731. M. (1) 28 Mar., 1671, MATTHIAS, son of SAMUEL HAINES I and ELEANOR NEATE. 5 ch., of whom the first was SAMUEL HAINES II, father of JOHN HAINES, Sr., father of JOHN HAINES, Jr., father of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAINES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Jane m. (2) 19 Apr., 1697, Isaac Marston. No ch. Jane made a deposition in 1731 about the Mitton family.

References: Herbert I. BRACKETT, Brackett Genealogy: Descendants of Anthony Brackett of Portsmouth and Capt. Richard Brackett of Braintree (Washington, D.C., 1907); Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p.102; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 181.

BREWER FAMILY.

An obvious occupational surname.

BREWER, HANNAH, of Sudbury, parents not traced. B. -----. D. -----. M. 24 Mar., 1647, HENRY LOKER. At least 1 ch., ELIZABETH LOKER, mother of RICHARD MOORE, father of ELIJAH MOORE, father of SARAH MOORE, mother of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: MFGR for Henry and Robert Loker; AncEJM.

BRIMSMEAD FAMILY.

This surname occurs also as Brinsmead, Brimsmade, Brinsmade, Brinsmeid, Brownsmayd Brinsley and Brimstead. It is a place name, suggesting a possible manorial origin for the family.

BRIMSMEAD, WILLIAM, of Dorchester, parents not traced. B. England, ----. D. (Dorchester), early in 1648 (will probated 15, May, 1648). M. N. N. At least 4 ch.:

1) Rev. William; d. unm..

2) Alexander.

3) EBBETT, b. Dorchester, ca. 1636; m. EPHRAIM HUNT.

4) Mary, ca. 1640; m. Benjamin Leeds (son of Richard Leeds, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

William was one of the first settlers of Dorchester. His son, William, graduated from Harvard College and became minister at Marlboro. An abstract of his will, dated 10 Dec., 1647, is published in NEHGR 3 (1849), 266.

BRIMSMEAD, EBBETT (= Elizabeth?), dau. of WILLIAM and N. N. B. Dorchester, ca. 1636. D. -----. M. ca. 1654, EPHRAIM, son of ENOCH HUNT and ELIZABETH N. At least 3 ch., of whom the third was JOSEPH HUNT, father of MARTHA HUNT, mother of SUSANNA FOBES, mother of SETH WILLIAMS II, father of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: AncEJM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 70.

BURSLEY FAMILY.

The final suffix, -ley, indicates that this is a place name, suggesting that the family has a manorial origin.

BURSLEY, JOHN, of Weymouth and Barnstable, parents not traced. B. England, 1589. D. Barnstable, 1660 (estate inventory taken, 21 Aug., 1660). M. Barnstable, 28 Nov., 1639, JOANNA, dau. of Rev. JOSEPH HULL and JOANNA N. 7 ch., b. Sandwich:

1) A child, bur. 25 Jan., 1640/1.

2) Mary, bapt. 29 July, 1643; m. John Crocker.

3) John, bapt. 22 Sept., 1644; d. infant, 27 Sept., 1644.

4) JOANNA, bapt. 1 Mar., 1645/6; m. SHUBAEL DIMMOCK.

5) Elizabeth, bapt. 25 Mar., 1649; m. (1) Nathaniel Goodspeed; (2) Increase Clapp (son of Thomas Clapp, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

6) John, bapt. 11 Apr., 1652; m. (1) Elizabeth Howland (dau. of John, son of John Howland of the "Mayflower," ancestor of Ethel Jaynes); (2) Elizabeth N.

7) Temperance, ca. 1654; m. Joseph Crocker.

John, who was accorded the title, "Mr.," is conjectured to have been a member of the Dorchester Company, that settled on Cape Ann, before the arrival of Governor John Endicott. However, BANKS, Planters, p. 56, says that he came over on the "Katherine," Joseph Stratton, Master, that was sent out by Sir Fernando Gorges in 1623, with "sundrie passengers" that included "six gentlemen and divers men to do his labour and other men with their families. The ship arrived at Weymouth, where John was a planter in 1629. He was admitted freeman of Massachusetts in 1631. He served as deputy to the General Court in May of 1636. A John Bursley, presumably of Weymouth, was a patentee of York, Me., in 1637. He removed to Sandwich in 1639 at the same time that the Rev. Joseph Hull and Thomas Dimmock removed to Barnstable. John served as constable in 1645. The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes says that he was a trader with the eastern Indians and was involved with the fisheries, that he was at Dover, N.H., in 1643 and at Kittery, Me., in 1647. However, these records appear to refer to another John Bursley, a big landowner in Exeter, N.H., and a somewhat controversial figure, who married a Susannah Wyeth and is last heard of in 1653. Our John's family, in any case, remained in the Sandwich-Barnstable area, where he owned 100 acres in 1655.

BURSLEY, JOANNA, dau. of JOHN and JOANNA HULL. B. Barnstable, 1 Mar., 1645/6. D. Mansfield, Conn., 8 May, 1727, aet. 83. M. (Barnstable), Apr., 1663, SHUBAEL, son of THOMAS DIMMOCK I and ANN HAMMOND. 9 ch., of whom the first was THOMAS DIMMOCK II, father of DESIRE DIMMOCK, mother of TEMPERANCE GORHAM II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER, father of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: MFGR for John Bursley; AncEIM; Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, pp. 122, f.; POPE, Pioneers, p. 82.

CARPENTER FAMILY.

An obvious occupational surname.

CARPENTER, JULIANA (also an ancestor of Donald Macomber, where a fuller treatment is given), of Plymouth, dau. of Alexander and Drusilla N. B. Wrington, co. Somerset, 17 Mar., 1584. D. Plymouth, 19 Feb., 1664/5. M. (1) Leyden, 12 Aug., 1612, GEORGE MORTON. 6 ch., of whom the third was JOHN MORTON, father of HANNAH MORTON, mother of JOHN FULLER II, father of JOHN FULLER III, father of FRANCIS FULLER, father of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Juliana accompanied her husband to Plymouth on the "Little James" in 1623.

Reference: MFGR for Alexander Carpenter.

CATE FAMILY.

This surname is supposed to be derived from the given name Kati, meaning "boy" in Old Norse. That would make it a patronymic. That it is such seems confirmed by the existence of a variant form, Cates. It could also be an occupational surname for someone who was in charge of provisions (a caterer).

CATE, JAMES, of Portsmouth, N.H., parents not traced. B. ca. 1634. D. Portsmouth, 15 May, 1677. M. ca. 1652, ALICE N. 8 ch., b. (Portsmouth):

1) MARY, ca. 1653; m. SAMUEL WHIDDEN.

2) Edward, ca. 1655; m. Elizabeth Tucker.

3) John, ca. 1657; m. (1) Joanna Johnson; (2) Judith Emmons.

4) Elizabeth, ca. 1659.

5) Isabel, ca. 1661; m. Joseph Jewell.

6) William, ca. 1663; d. childless, 1690.

7) Sarah, ca. 1665; m. Peter Babb.

8) Rebecca, ca. 1667; m. John Urin.

James was a carpenter. It is not known where he came from. He is first mentioned in the Portsmouth records in 1657. On Jan. 22, 1660/1 his grant of land was increased to 8 acres. In 1663 he served on the jury of inquest into the drownings of Robert Marshall and Jeremiah Dolley. In 1670/1 he subscribed to the minister's support. In 1673 he was a witness at the inquest into the shooting death of John Ellis. He died intestate, and administration of his estate was granted to his widow, Alice. She m. (2) before 1679, John Westbrook.

CATE, MARY, dau. of JAMES and ALICE N. B. ca. 1653. D. ----. M. (Portsmouth. N.H.), ca. 1673, SAMUEL WHIDDEN. 11 ch., of whom the fourth was ALICE WHIDDEN, mother of JOHN HAINES, Sr., father of JOHN HAINES, Jr., father of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEAL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 132.

CLAPP FAMILY.

This was a nickname for a short heavily built person.

CLAPP, Deac. EDWARD, of Dorchester, son of William and Joan Channon and brother of Capt. Roger and Jane Clap, ancestors of Donald Macomber). B. Salcombe Regis, co. Devon, 1605. D. Dorchester, 8 Jan., 1664/5. M. (1) Dorchester, ca. 1633, PRUDENCE, dau of Nicholas Clapp (Edward's uncle) and ELIZABETH N. 7 ch., b. Dorchester:

1) Elizabeth, 1634; m. Elder James Blake (son of William Blake, Sr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

2) Prudence, 28 Dec., 1637; m. Simon Peck of Hingham.

3) EZRA, 22 May, 1640; m. (1) ABIGAIL POND; (2) Experience Houghton.

4) Nehemiah, Sept., 1646; m. Sarah Leavitt.

5) Susanna, Nov., 1648.

6) William, 6 July, 1651; d. young.

7) Joseph, 13 Aug., 1654; d. young.

Edward m. (2) Susanna, dau. of William Cockerill of Salem and Elizabeth N. 4 ch., b. Dorchester:

1) Esther, 3 Aug., 1656; m. Samuel Strong of Northampton.

2) Abigail, 27 Apr., 1659; d. young, 8 Jan., 1660.

3) Joshua, 12 May, 1661; d. young, 22 May, 1662.

4) Jonathan, 23 Mar., 1663/4; d. infant, 30 May, 1664.

Edward was an older brother of Capt. Roger Clap. He probably came over in 1633 in the ship that arrived from Weymouth on the 24th of July of that year. He settled in Dorchester and was admitted freeman, 7 Dec., 1636. He served as selectman for several years and as deacon of the First Church for 26 years. He owned a half share of Clapp's Mill (of which his cousin, Deac. Nicholas Clapp, ancestor of Donald Macomber, owned a quarter share). His estate was valued at £794/15/3.

CLAPP, EZRA, son of Deac. EDWARD and PRUDENCE CLAPP. B. Dorchester, 22 May, 1640. D. Milton, 21 or 23 Jan., 1717, aet. 77. M. (1) ca. 1666, ABIGAIL (d. Milton, 12 Oct., 1682), dau. of ROBERT POND, Sr., and MARY BALL. 7 ch., b. Milton:

1) Mary, 26 Apr., 1667; m. Nathaniel Pitcher.

2) Edward, Sept., 1672; d. unm., 1690 (at sea, on a military expedition against Canada).

3) Ezra, 29 Jan., 1674; d. unm., 10 Apr., 1691.

4) Abigail, 1675; m. N. King.

5) Sarah, 20 July, 1677; m. John Vose.

6) JUDITH, 6 May, 1680; m. JOSEPH TUCKER.

7) Elizabeth, 1 Oct., 1682; m. John Rice of Sudbury.

Ezra m. (2) (Milton), 23 Jan., 1717, Experience, dau. of Ralph Houghton and Jane Stowe. 7 ch., b. Milton:

1) William, July, 1685; d. unm.

2) Jane, 12 Mar., 1687; m. Ebenezer Tucker (son of Manasseh, son of Robert Tucker, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

3) Deac. Nehemiah, ca. 1689; m. Lydia Tucker (dau. of Ephraim, son of Robert Tucker, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

4) Ezra, 18 Mar., 1693; m. Waitstill Tucker (dau. of Manasseh, son of Robert Tucker, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

5) Ebenezer, 3 Feb., 1697; m. Abigail Belcher of Milton.

6) Hester, or Esther, 10 Feb., 1699; m. James Endicott of Dorchester

7) Susanna, 7 Mar., 1702; m. George Sumner.

Ezra inherited from his father land in Milton (set off from Dorchester and incorporated in 1662); it was situated between the meetinghouse and Dorchester Upper Mills. He had removed there by 1667, but remained a member of the Dorchester church until 10 Feb., 1688, when he and his family were received into the Milton church. In 1712, he built a corn mill on the Neponset River and was granted water rights by the town of Milton.

CLAPP, JUDITH, dau. of EZRA and ABIGAIL POND. B. Dorchester, 6 May, 1680. D. Stoughton, ca. 1729. M. (Milton), 27 May, 1702, as his first wife, JOSEPH, Jr., son of JOSEPH TUCKER, Sr., and N. N. 7 ch., of whom the first was SUSANNA TUCKER, mother of JEREMIAH INGRAHAM, Jr., father of ZILPHA INGRAHAM, mother of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

CLAPP, PRUDENCE, of Dorchester, dau. of Nicholas (uncle of Edward Clapp, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes) and Elizabeth N. B. Dorchester, co. Dorset, 1602. D. Dorchester, Mass., by 1656. M. Dorchester, (Mass.), ca. 1633, her first cousin, EDWARD CLAPP. 7 ch., of whom the third was EZRA CLAPP, father of JUDITH CLAPP (supra).

Prudence was the sister of Thomas Clapp, who follows.

CLAPP, Deac. THOMAS, of Dorchester, Weymouth and Scituate, son of Nicholas and Elizabeth N. (parents of Deac. Nicholas Clapp, ancestor of Donald Macomber). B. Dorchester, co. Dorset, 1597. D. Scituate, 20 Apr., 1684. M. (Weymouth), ca. 1638, ABIGAIL N. (perhaps WRIGHT). 8 ch.:

1) Thomas, b. Weymouth, 15 Mar., 1639; m. Mary Fisher.

2) Increase, bapt. Dorchester, 14 May, 1640 (by Rev. Richard Mather); m. Elizabeth (Bursley) Goodspeed (dau. of John Bursley, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

3) SAMUEL, b. Scituate, ca. 1643; m. HANNAH GILL.

4) Eleazer, ca. 1646; d. unm. (killed by the Narragansetts at Rehoboth), 15 Mar., 1675/6.

5) Elizabeth, ca. 1649; m. Deac. Thomas King.

6) Prudence, ca. 1652; probably d. unm.

7) John, 18 Oct., 1658; d. young, ca. 1671.

8) Abigail, 29 Jan., 1659/60.

According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 25, Thomas came, not from Dorchester, but from Ottery Ven, co. Devon. He probably came over with his brother, Nicholas, and his cousin, Edward, on a ship that sailed from Weymouth, England, and arrived in Boston, 24 July, 1633. Thomas settled in Weymouth and was admitted freeman, 13 Mar., 1638/9. He acquired a farm near the residence of Christopher Webb and there his oldest child was born. He was also granted land in Hingham, but removed instead to Scituate. He was admitted freeman of the Plymouth Colony, 5 June, 1644. He served as a town officer of Scituate and was chosen deacon of the First Church in 1647. It is suspected that he was already in Scituate in 1640, when Increase was born, but he had him baptized in Dorchester, because the minister of Scituate, Rev. Charles Chauncey, later President of Harvard College, insisted on baptizing infants and adults by full immersion. His farm in Scituate was located on the southwest side of Stockbridge's mill pond. He served as deputy to the General Court in 1649 and as overseer of the poor in 1667. The controversy started by Chauncey led to a secession of a large part of the congregation to form the Second Church, but, in 1675, Thomas was a member of a committee that achieved a reconciliation between the two churches.

CLAPP, SAMUEL, Maj., son of THOMAS and ABIGAIL (WRIGHT). B. Scituate, ca. 1643. D. (Scituate), 1715 or later. M. Scituate, 14 June, 1666, HANNAH, dau. of THOMAS GILL and N. N. 10 ch., b. Scituate:

1) Samuel, 15 May, 1667.

- 2) Joseph, 14 Dec., 1668; m. N. N.
- 3) Deac. Stephen, 4 Mar., 1670; m. Temperance Gorham (dau. of John Gorham II, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes; their son, Thomas Clapp, became president of Yale College).
- 4) Hannah, 15 Jan., 1673; perhaps m. Hezekiah Woodworth.
- 5) Bethia, 1675; probably m. Thomas Oliver.
- 6) John, 31 Sept., 1677; m. Hannah Gill (dau. of Thomas, son of Thomas Gill, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 7) ABIGAIL, 1 Oct., 1679; m. JOHN BAILEY III.
- 8) David, Nov., 1684; m. Deborah Otis (dau. of Joseph, son of John Otis, Jr., ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 9) Deborah, Feb., 1686/7; m. Joseph Bates (son of Joseph, son of Joseph, son of Clement Bates, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 10) Jane, Nov., 1689; m. Samuel Holbrook.

Samuel inherited his father's farm. He had a grist and a sawmill where the Stockbridge Mills were afterwards located. He served as one of the commissioners to settle the boundaries of the town with Marshfield and Cohasset. He also served as deputy to the General Court of Plymouth Colony, 1680-1686 and 1690-1691. In 1686, he was chosen a member of the committee that presented Scituate's grievances against the laws imposed by Governor Andros, and he wrote a spirited protest the following year against another action of Andros. After the union of the two colonies, he served as deputy to the Massachusetts General Court, 1692-1696, 1699, 1703-1705, 1707-1709 and 1714-1715. He is also said to have been a major.

CLAPP, ABIGAIL, dau. of SAMUEL and HANNAH GILL. B. Scituate, 10 Oct., 1679. D. Scituate, 2 Mar., 1753. M. Scituate, 14 Feb., 1700, JOHN III, son of JOHN BAILEY II and SARAH WHITE. 11 ch., of whom the sixth was ABIGAIL BAILEY, mother of AQUILLA BATES, mother of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: The Clapp Memorial Record of the Clapp Family in America (Boston, 1876); POPE. Pioneers, pp. 100, f.

CLARK FAMILY.

An occupational surname, originally for a clergyman, but later for anyone who could read and write and keep records.

CLARK, JOAN, of Watertown, dau. of William and N. N. B. Ipswich, co. Suffolk, ca. 1597. D. Watertown, ----. M. England, 5 Aug., 1616, Deac. SIMON STONE, Sr. 7 ch., of whom the fourth was Deac. SIMON STONE, Jr., father of MATTHEW STONE, father of RACHEL STONE, mother of EBENEZER COBB, father of HANNAH COBB, mother of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: BOND, Genealogies of Watertown.

CLARK, MARGARET, of Hingham, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1585. D. (Hingham), ----. M. England, ca. 1606, RICHARD IBROOK. 9 ch., of whom the 7th was MARGARET IBROOK, mother of JOHN TOWER, Jr., father of IBROOK TOWER, father of MARY TOWER, mother of DEBORAH WHITON, mother of SOLOMON BATES, Jr., father of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Margaret's name, both the given and family name, is doubtful. The Mormons say that she was called Margaret, but give no surname. The Ibrook genealogy, on the other hand, is ignorant of her given name, but identifies the family name as Clark. A third source, New England and New York Ancestors before 1850, agrees that she was a Clark, but calls her Christine.

References: MFGR for Richard Ibrook.

CLARK, MARY, of Hingham, dau. of John and Elizabeth N. B. Hingham, co. Norfolk, ca. 1590. D. Hingham, Mass., 22 June, 1661. M. (Hingham, England), 3 June, 1614, EDWARD GILMAN I. 11 ch., of whom the first was MARY GILMAN I, mother of JOHN FOLSOM, Jr., father of MERCY FOLSOM, mother of SAMUEL DUDLEY II, father of MARY DUDLEY, mother of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES. Mary's second child was EDWARD GILMAN II, father of EDWARD GILMAN III, father of ABIGAIL GILMAN, mother of ANNA THING, mother of JOHN HAINES, Jr., father of PETER HAINES (supra). Mary's eighth child was the Hon. JOHN GILMAN, father of MARY GILMAN, mother of JONATHAN THING III, father of ANNA THING (supra). JOHN GILMAN was also the father of ELIZABETH GILMAN, mother of DANIEL LADD II, father of MARY LADD, mother of MARY DUDLEY (supra). JOHN GILMAN was also the father of SARAH GILMAN, mother of JAMES DUDLEY, father of SAMUEL DUDLEY II (supra).

Reference: Arthur GILMAN, A Genealogical and Biographical Record of the Branch of the Family of Gilman Descended from the Honorable Counsellor, John Gilman of Exeter, N.H. (Albany, 1863).

COBB FAMILY.

Cobb is a pet form of Jacob. It is a regional family name, occurring especially in the counties of Kent, Dorset and Nottingham.

COBB, Elder HENRY, of Plymouth, Scituate and Barnstable, parents not traced. B. co. Kent, 1596. D. Barnstable, 1679. M. (1) 1631, Patience (d. Barnstable, 4 May, 1648), dau. of James Hurst and Catharine N. 7 ch.:

- 1) John, b. Plymouth, 7 June, 1632; m. Martha Nelson.
- 2) James, 14 Jan., 1634/5; m. Sarah Lewis.
- 3) Mary, b. Scituate, 24 Mar., 1636/7; m. Jonathan Dunham.
- 4) Hannah, bapt. 5 Oct., 1639; m. Edward Lewis.
- 5) Patience, bapt. Barnstable, 13 Mar., 1641; m. (1) Robert Parker; (2) Deac. William Crocker.
- 6) Gershom, 10 Jan., 1645; d. unm., killed by Indians at Swansea.
- 7) Eleazer, 30 Mar., 1648; d. probably unm., after 1703.

Henry, m. (2) Barnstable, 12 Dec., 1649, SARAH, dau. of SAMUEL HINCKLEY (and sis. of Governor Thomas Hinckley) and SARAH SOULE (or Soole). 8 ch., b. Barnstable:

- 1) Mehitable, 1 Sept., 1651; d. infant, 8 Mar., 1652.
- 2) SAMUEL, 12 Oct., 1654; m. ELIZABETH TAYLOR.
- 3) Sarah, 15 Jan., 1658; d. infant, 25 Jan., 1658.
- 4) Deac. Jonathan, 10 Apr., 1660; m. Hope (Chipman) Huckins.
- 5) Sarah, 10 Mar., 1662/3; m. Samuel Chipman.
- 6) Henry, 3 Sept., 1665; m. Lois Hallet.
- 7) Mehitable, 15 Feb., 1667; d. unm., after 1742.
- 8) Experience, 11 Sept., 1671.

Although Henry was born in Kent, he moved to Southwark, co. Surrey, across the Thames from London. He was probably a member of Rev. John Lothrop's (or Lathrop's) congregation in London (he was pretty much his right hand man during his entire pastorate in America, and he inventoried his estate in 1653). He came over to Plymouth about 1629. He is listed on the Plymouth Colony tax rolls, 2 Jan., 1632/3, at the rate of 9 Shillings and is included in the list of freemen in 1633. He removed the same year to Scituate, where he was one of the founders of the First Church there and was chosen its deacon, 15 Dec., 1635. He built a home on his houselot in 1636, but sold it and all his other Scituate properties to Manasseh Kempton for £20 in 1640, having removed the previous year to Barnstable, where he had a 7 acre houselot north of the present Unitarian church, about 80 acres of land that is described as "a neck of upland with marsh about it," near where Cobb and Smith's Wharf is now located, and a lot of 60 acres on the south side of County Road, where the houses of Joseph Cobb and James Otis were later located. After first building a temporary shelter for his family, he ultimately built a solid structure that was designated as a fortress house, a refuge for women and children in case of an Indian attack. In 1644, he was licensed to "draw wine." He served as selectman of Barnstable for many years and as deputy to the General Court 1644-1647, 1652 and 1659-1662. In 1646, however, he was fined for non-attendance at a session of the General Court. He was chosen ruling elder of the church, 14 April, 1670,

and served in that capacity until his death. Judging from his marriage to a sister of Governor Hinckley, he must have been anti-Quaker, which is considered the one blot on his escutcheon. According to Otis, "he was not a man of brilliant talents, but was useful and valuable."

The Mormons make Edward Cobb (b. Scituate, ca. 1635; m. Mary Haskins) a son of Henry and Patience Hurst, but the Cobb genealogy by Philip L. Cobb omits him and I concur.

COBB, SAMUEL, son of Elder HENRY and SARAH HINCKLEY. B. Barnstable, 12 Oct., 1654. D. (Barnstable), 7 Dec., 1727, aet. 73. M. Barnstable, 20 Dec., 1680, ELIZABETH, dau. of RICHARD TAYLOR and RUTH WHELDON. 10 ch., b. Barnstable:

- 1) Sarah, 20 Aug., 1681; m. Benjamin Bearse.
- 2) THOMAS, 1 June, 1683; m. RACHEL STONE of Sudbury.
- 3) Elizabeth, 1 Nov., 1685; m. Ebenezer Bearse.
- 4) Henry, 17 Feb., 1687.
- 5) Samuel, 10 Sept., 1691; m. (1) Sarah Chase of Tisbury; (2) Deborah Coffin..
- 6) Mehitabel, 10 Sept., 1691 (twin; this scarcely leaves time for the conception and gestation of the next child); m. Nathan Taylor.
- 7) Experience, 8 June, 1692; m. Jasper Taylor.
- 8) Jonathan, 25 Dec., 1694; m. (1) Sarah Hopkins; (2) Mrs. Mehitabel Hopkins.
- 9) Eleazer, 14 Jan., 1696; m. Reliance Paine.
- 10) Lydia, 8 Dec., 1699; m. Ebenezer Scudder.

Samuel was a farmer. He resided in the lower part of Barnstable. He first built a house on the 6 acre lot that had been his father's in the common field, in the southeast corner, on the west side of the lane leading to the Indians' lands. He afterwards built a two-story house a little to the west, which was taken down about 1805.

COBB, THOMAS, son of SAMUEL and ELIZABETH TAYLOR. B. Barnstable, 1 June, 1683. D. (Barnstable), 14 Oct., 1742/3. M. Sudbury, 1 Jan., 1710, RACHEL, dau. of MATTHEW STONE and RACHEL POND. 11 ch., b. Barnstable:

- 1) Abigail, 29 Mar., 1711; m. Nathaniel Sturgis.
- 2) Nathaniel, 15 Oct., 1713; m. Susannah Bacon.
- 3) Elizabeth, 14 July, 1715; m. Jonathan Lewes.
- 4) Samuel, 20 May, 1717 (Harvard, Class of 1737); m. (1) Mary Hinckley (dau. of Ichabod, son of John, son of Samuel Hinckley, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes); (2) Hannah Bicknell.
- 5) Matthew, 15 Apr., 1719; m. Mary Garret.
- 6) David, 1721; m. Thankful Hinckley (dau. of John, son of John, son of Governor Thomas, son of Samuel Hinckley, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 7) Henry, 16 Apr., 1724; m. Bethia Hinckley (sis. of Thankful Hinckley).
- 8) Thomas, 29 Apr., 1726; d. infant, Aug., 1726.
- 9) EBENEZER, 30 Apr., 1726 (twin); m. MARY SMITH.
- 10) Eunice, bapt. 23 Feb., 1728/9.
- 11) Mary, bapt. 7 Nov., 1731; m. William Crocker.

Thomas is called a yeoman. Eight of his eleven children were baptized 30 June, 1728.

COBB, EBENEZER, son of THOMAS and RACHEL STONE. B. Barnstable, 30 Apr., 1726. D. (Barnstable), 5 Jan., 1757 (or rather 1758), aet. 31. M. Barnstable, 15 Nov., 1750, MARY, dau. of MATTHIAS SMITH and HANNAH FULLER I. 5 ch., b. Barnstable:

- 1) Rachel, 23 Aug., 1751.
- 2) HANNAH, 11 Mar., 1753; m. FRANCIS FULLER.
- 3) Eunice, 4 Apr., 1755.
- 4) Huldy, 4 Apr., 1755 (twin).
- 5) Lydia, 2 Mar., 1758 (if Ebenezer died 5 Jan., 1757, he could not possibly have fathered Lydia).

COBB, HANNAH, dau. of EBENEZER and MARY SMITH. B. Barnstable, 11 Mar., 1753. D. Readfield, Me. (now called Manchester; formerly part of Winthrop), 19 Oct., 1816. M. Barnstable, 22 Oct., 1772, FRANCIS, son of JOHN FULLER III and TEMPERANCE GORHAM II. 11 ch., of whom the first was HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Philip L. COBB, A History of the Cobb Family (Cleveland, 1907-1923); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 169; POPE, Pioneers, p. 106.

Colcord family. Not ancestors of Ethel Jaynes.

COLLINS FAMILY.

A patronymic based on a pet form of Nicholas.

COLLINS, Deac. EDWARD, of Cambridge and Charlestown, son of John and Abigail Rose. Bapt. Bramford, co. Suffolk, 25 Mar., 1603. D. Charlestown, 9 Apr., 1689, aet. 86. M. England, ca. 1628, MARTHA N. 9 ch.:

- 1) Daniel, b. England, ca. 1629.
- 2) Phoebe, ca. 1631.
- 3) John, 1633; m. N. N.
- 4) SAMUEL, ca. 1636; m. MARY MARVIN.
- 5) Sibyl, b. Cambridge, Nov., 1637; m. (1) John Whiting; (2) John Russell.
- 6) Martha, Sept., 1639; m. Joshua Moody.
- 7) Nathaniel, 7 Mar., 1642/3; m. Mary Whiting (sis. of John).
- 8) Abigail, 30 Sept., 1644; m. John Willett.
- 9) Edward, bapt. June, 1646.

Edward was a merchant. He came from Bramford, co. Sussex, being brought up "by godly parents." When his father died, he was placed in some gentleman's house, then spent a year in the house of "old Mr. Rogers of Wethersfield (England) and was finally apprenticed in a "worthy family." He came to America from the parish of St. Peter-le-Poor in London in 1636, settling in Cambridge, and was admitted freeman, 13 May, 1640. He acquired much land. In 1641, he enrolled in Capt. Cook's military company and later on became a member of the Artillery Company. He was appointed clerk of writs in 1641. He served as deputy to the General Court from 1654 to 1670 and was chosen deacon of the First Church in 1658. After the fall of the Puritan Commonwealth in England in 1660, he helped to protect the regicides, Goffe, Whalley and Dixwell. He removed to the Medford section of Charlestown in 1656 and lived for many years on the plantation of Governor Craddock. In the end, he purchased it for himself and sold off 1600 acres to Richard Russell. He spent £300 to stock the farm with cattle sent over from England.

His wife, Martha, relates that her father was careful in catechizing her and that, at the age of 19, she began to seek the Lord for herself. Edward's sons, John (Harvard, 1649) and Nathaniel (Harvard, 1660) both became ministers and are mentioned in Cotton Mather's Magnalia, vol. IV, chap. 8. In 1658 Daniel was living in Königsberg, Prussia, John was a minister of God's word in Edinburgh, and Samuel was also living in Scotland.

COLLINS, Ens. SAMUEL, son of Deac. Edward and MARTHA N. B. England, ca. 1636. D. (Middletown, Conn.), 10 Jan., 1696. M. 1663, MARY, dau. of REINOLD MARVIN and MARY N. 5 ch., b. Middletown:

- 1) Edward, 18 June, 1664.
- 2) Martha, 3 Mar., 1666; m. William Harris.
- 3) Samuel, 21 Oct., 1668; m. Mrs. Barbara Hunt.
- 4) Sibyl, 24 Feb., 1670; m. (1) Isaac Rice; (2) N. N.
- 5) MARY, 16 June, 1672; m. RICHARD MOORE.

Samuel came over to Cambridge with his father in 1636. He went to Scotland for a short time in 1658, but returned. He removed to Middletown, Conn., where his brother was minister, and served as representative there in 1672. Nonetheless, his name occurs in the records of Cambridge in 1675 and in those of Charlestown in 1678, perhaps because he continued to own property there.

COLLINS, MARY, dau. of Ens. SAMUEL and MARY MARVIN. B. Middletown, Conn., 16 June, 1672. D. Oxford, Mass., 12 July, 1760, aet. 87. M. ca. 1693, RICHARD, son of JACOB MOORE and ELIZABETH LOKER. 9 ch., of whom the fifth was ELIJAH MOORE, father of SARAH MOORE, mother of HANNAH

WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

One would like to know how Mary Collins, born at Middletown, Conn., came to marry Richard Moore of Sudbury and Dedham. Her year of birth should, perhaps, be corrected to 1673.

References: AncEJM; MFGR for Edward and Samuel Collins; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, pp. 103 and 150; POPE, Pioneers, p. 112.

CONDICOTT FAMILY.

Condicote is a place name in Gloucestershire.

CONDICOTT, MARY, of Hingham, Salem and Danvers, parents not traced. B. co. Dorset, ca. 1613. D. Danvers, 6 Feb., 1683, 1686 or 1688. M. (England), ca. 1634, JOHN PORTER. 8 ch., of whom the fifth was ISRAEL PORTER, father of SARAH PORTER, mother of MARY GARDNER, mother of ABEL WATERS, father of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: MFGR for John and Israel Porter.

CRANE FAMILY.

A nickname for a person of slender build or spindly legs. It could also be given to someone who lived near an inn that had a crane on its sign board.

CRANE, MARGERY, of Cambridge and Newton, parents not traced. B. (London), 1595. D. 1656. M. as his first wife, RICHARD PARKE of London. 4 ch., of whom the third was ISABEL PARKE, mother of ELIZABETH WHITMORE, mother of ELIZABETH MARKHAM, mother of JOHN BATES III, father of AQUILLA BATES, mother of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: Frank S. PARKS, The Genealogy of the Parke Families of Massachusetts (Washington, D.C., 1909).

CUMMINGS FAMILY.

This surname is supposed to be derived from a Breton personal name that was borne by one of the companions of King William the Conqueror. It is also said to designate someone who immigrated to England from Comines in Flanders.

CUMMINGS (or Comyns), ELIZABETH, of Plymouth, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1585. D. Plymouth, during the lethal winter of 1621. M. Church of St. Andrew Undershaft, London, 2 Feb., 1605, JOHN TILLEY. One known ch., ELIZABETH TILLEY, mother of DESIRE HOWLAND, mother of JOHN GORHAM, Jr., father of JOB GORHAM, father of TEMPERANCE GORHAM II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER, father of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Elizabeth was a passenger on the "Mayflower," with her husband and daughter. The Mormons make her out to be Elizabeth, dau. of George Leggatt and Catherine White (who afterwards married Governor Carver), but the better authorities do not accept this. She and her husband both died in the "great sickness" during the winter of 1620-1621.

References: WILLISON, Saints and Strangers; BANKS, English Ancestry, p. 87.

Deacon, Avis. Probably should be eliminated from the ancestors of Ethel Jaynes. There was an Avis Deacon of Knole, co. Somerset, who married a William Read at Long Sutton, co. Somerset, 26 Oct., 1635, but it seems more probable that the William Read or Reed who is an ancestor of Ethel Jaynes was a tailor from Batcombe,

co. Somerset and had already arrived at Boston, 5 May, 1635, before the wedding to Avis had taken place. This William's wife was named Susan.

DEIGHTON FAMILY.

Deighton is a place name in Yorkshire, about 5 miles from York, which suggests a manorial origin for the family.

DEIGHTON, FRANCES, of Taunton, dau. of Dr. John and Jane Basset. Bapt. Gloucester, co. Gloucester, 1 Mar., 1611. D. Taunton, Feb., 1706. M. Witcombe Magna, co. Gloucester, 11 Feb., 1632, RICHARD WILLIAMS. 9 ch. (of whom the fifth was Joseph Williams, ancestor of Harriet Seaver and) of whom the ninth was BENJAMIN WILLIAMS, father of JOSIAH WILLIAMS, father of SETH WILLIAMS I, father of SETH WILLIAMS II, father of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Frances' sister, Katherine (Deighton) Hackburn, was the second wife of Governor Thomas Dudley, himself an ancestor of Ethel Jaynes, but by a different wife. The two sisters had a very distinguished ancestry, which seems to be beyond cavil. Their mother, Jane Basset, was a daughter of Edward Basset of Uley Manor in Gloucestershire (by freak chance the source of the name of Uleyetta Williams, mother-in-law to Harriet Seaver and Ethel Jaynes, descendants of Edward Basset). Jane Basset's mother, in turn, was Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Lygon and Elizabeth Berkeley, both of whom were descended from the high nobility of medieval England. These descents have been solidly documented and are accepted by the most discriminating lineage societies. And since Frances was an ancestor of both wives of Donald Macomber, all of his children share equally in her ancestry. Here is one pedigree, as an example:

Edward I, King of England, m. Marguerite of France.

Thomas, Earl of Norfolk.

Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk, m. John Lord Segrave.

Elizabeth, Lady Segrave, m. John Lord Mowbray.

Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk.

Isabel Mowbray, m. James Lord Berkeley.

Maurice Berkeley.

Anne Berkeley, m. Sir William Dennis.

Isabel Dennis, m. Sir John Berkeley.

Elizabeth Berkeley, m. Henry Lygon.

Elizabeth Lygon, m. Edward Basset.

Jane Basset, m. Dr. John Deighton.

Frances Deighton, m. Richard Williams.

Reference: WEIS and ADAMS, Magna Carta Sureties.

DIMMOCK FAMILY.

This surname is derived from Dymock, a place name in Gloucestershire. Another variant of the name is Dymoke, the surname of a baronial family in the late Middle Ages. They were lords of Scrivelsby Castle in Lincolnshire and were hereditary champions of England (my authority says "for 34 generations," which can

scarcely be true). They married into some of the greatest families of the day and could trace their ancestry back to the Plantagenets. However, I have seen no claim of kinship between the American Dimmocks and the baronial Dymokes; even if a genealogical link does exist, it has never been established or traced.

DIMMOCK, Elder THOMAS I, of Scituate and Barnstable, said to be son of Edward or Humphrey and N. N. B. England, ca. 1613. D. Barnstable, 1658 (his nuncupative will was probated 4 June, 1658). M. Dorchester, ca. 1636, ANN, dau. of WILLIAM HAMMOND and N. N. 5 ch.:

- 1) A son, b. (Dorchester?), ca. 1637; bur. Barnstable, 18 Mar., 1640.
- 2) A daughter, ca. 1637 (twin); also bur. Barnstable, 18 Mar., 1640.
- 3) Timothy, bapt. Barnstable, 12 Jan., 1639/40; bur. 27 June, 1640.
- 4) Mehitable, bapt. 18 Apr., 1642; m. Richard Child (son of Ephraim, uncle of Benjamin Child, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 5) SHUBAEL, bapt., 15 Sept., 1644; m. JOANNA BURSLEY.

Thomas came from Chesterblade, co. Somerset. After coming over, he first settled in Scituate (some say Weymouth), but in 1639 the General Court of Plymouth made a grant to the Rev. Joseph Hull and Elder Thomas Dimmock of land that they were already occupying at Barnstable. The Rev. John Lathrop (or Lothrop) and 38 families from Scituate soon followed. Thomas was also appointed by the General Court in Mar., 1639/40, to "exercise the men of Barnstable in their arms." He served as deputy to the General Court for Barnstable from 1640 to 1650 and as judge of the first court established at Barnstable. In 1642, he was chosen lieutenant of the militia. Clearly, he was one of the leading men of the town and was involved in all the important acts of the first settlers. He was ordained teaching elder of Barnstable, 7 Aug., 1650.

DIMMOCK, Deac. SHUBAEL, son of THOMAS I and ANN HAMMOND. Bapt. Barnstable, 15 Sept., 1644. D. Mansfield, Conn., 29 Oct., 1732, aet. 90 (the Mormons say, 91). M. Barnstable, Apr., 1663, JOANNA, dau. of JOHN BURSLEY and JOANNA HULL. 9 ch., b. Barnstable:

- 1) THOMAS II, Apr., 1664; m. DESIRE STURGIS.
- 2) John, Jan., 1667; m. Elizabeth Lumbart (dau. of Thomas, son of Thomas Lombard, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 3) Timothy, Mar., 1668; m. Abigail Doane.
- 4) Shubael, Feb., 1673; m. (1) Bethiah Chipman; (2) Tabitha Lathrop (dau. of Melatiah, son of Thomas, son of Rev. John Lathrop).
- 5) Joseph, Sept., 1675; m. Lydia Fuller.
- 6) Mehitable, 1677.
- 7) Benjamin, 10 Mar., 1680; m. (1) Mary N.; (2) Elizabeth N.
- 8) Joanna, Mar., 1682; m. Josiah Conant (son of Exercise Conant, son of Roger Conant, bro. of Mary Conant, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 9) Thankful, Nov., 1684; m. Edward Waldo.

Shubael was living in Yarmouth in 1669, but apparently not for long (or, perhaps, he only owned property there). He inherited his father's real estate in Barnstable and made large additions to it. He also sustained his father's character and reputation. He served as deputy to the General Court in 1685, 1686 and 1689. About 1693, however, he removed to Mansfield, Conn., where he was known as Deacon Dimmock. He was also appointed to the rank of ensign.

DIMMOCK, Capt. THOMAS II, son of Deac. SHUBAEL and JOANNA BURSLEY. B. Barnstable, Apr., 1664. D. in battle with the French and Indians at Casco (= Portland), Maine, 9 Sept., 1697. M. Barnstable, ca. 1685, DESIRE, dau. of EDWARD STURGIS, Jr., and TEMPERANCE GORHAM I. 5 ch., b. Barnstable:

- 1) Mehitable, Oct., 1686; m. John Davis.
- 2) Temperance, June, 1689; m. Benjamin Freeman (son of John, son of John, son of Edmund Freeman, possible ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 3) Edward, 5 July, 1692; m. Hannah N.
- 4) Thomas, 25 Dec., 1694; m. Anna Mason.
- 5) DESIRE, Feb., 1696; m. JOB GORHAM.

According to Otis, Thomas was engaged in whale fishing. He served as captain in the war against the French in 1697, in an expedition to Maine. He was distinguished for gallantry and would not conceal himself in battle in a thicket, but stood out in the open field, where he was a conspicuous mark for the French and

Indians. Thus, local tradition. Although only 33 years old when he died, he had accumulated considerable real and personal property.

DIMMOCK, DESIRE, dau. of Capt. THOMAS II and DESIRE STURGIS. B. Barnstable, Feb., 1696. D. Barnstable, 28 Jan., 1732/3. M. Barnstable, 4 Dec., 1719, JOB, son of JOHN GORHAM, Jr., and MERCY or Mary OTIS. 5 ch., of whom the first was TEMPERANCE GORHAM II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER, father of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: MFGR for Thomas, Shubael and Thomas Dimmock; AncEJM; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 140 (but see also p. 59, where he is assigned to an unidentified parish in Gloucestershire, perhaps close to the Somerset line); POPE, Pioneers, p. 139.

DOANE FAMILY.

Doane seems to be an archaic word for a "slope," and would have been given to someone who lived on or near a slope. It can also be a variant of the Irish surname, Devane, which is derived either from O'Damháin or O'Dubháin.

DOANE, MARTHA, of Plymouth, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1600. D. Plymouth, 1633. M. England, 1624, JOSEPH HARDING. 2 ch., of whom the first was JOHN HARDING, father of MARGARET HARDING, mother of MARY TOWER, mother of DEBORAH WHITON, mother of SOLOMON BATES, Jr., father of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA Bates, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Martha was a sister of John Doane, yeoman, of Plymouth, who was admitted freeman, 1632/3, was appointed Assistant Governor the same year and was chosen deacon in 1633. When she died, she left her son, John Harding, to his care.

References: Wilber J. HARDING, The Hardings in America (Keystone, Iowa, 1925); POPE, Pioneers, pp. 142 and 212.

DUDLEY FAMILY.

Dudley was the adopted surname of the lords of Dudley Castle, whose older surname was Sutton. It is virtually certain that the immigrant ancestor, Governor Thomas Dudley, did descend from this baronial family, but the exact path of descent has been a matter of research and conjecture. A pedigree has finally been published in the 3rd edition of Arthur ADAMS and FREDERICK L. WEIS, The Magna Carta Sureties, edited by Walter L. SHEPPARD, a demanding genealogist. According to Sheppard's remarks, the pedigree, although it still is somewhat short of absolute certainty, is surely close enough to the reality to deserve confidence. In any case, the same slight question does not hang over the pedigree of the governor's mother. The ancestry of the Dudleys is especially interesting, because it includes a line of Spanish grandees, and the ancestry of the governor's mother is said also to include a descent from the Portuguese royal family.

Walter Blount, m. Sancha, dau. of Diego Gomez de Toledo and Iñez de Ayala.

Constance Blount, m. Sir John Sutton.

John Sutton, Lord Dudley, m. Elizabeth Berkeley.

John Sutton, alias Dudley, m. Elizabeth Bramshot.

Sir Edmund Dudley, Speaker of the House of Commons.

Simon Dudley, illegitimate son.

John Dudley.

Capt. Roger Dudley, m. Susanna Thorne.

Governor THOMAS DUDLEY.

King Malcolm III Canmore, m. Margaret of England.

King David, m. Maud of Northumberland.

Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, m. Ada de Warenne.

David, Earl of Huntingdon, m. Maud of Chester.

Ada, m. Sir Henry de Hastings.

Hillaria de Hastings, m. Sir William de Harcourt.

Richard de Harcourt, m. Margaret Beke.

Sir John de Harcourt. m. Ellen de la Zouche.

Sir William de Harcourt m. Jane de Grey.

Sir Thomas de Harcourt, m. Maud de Grey.

Sir Thomas de Harcourt, m. Jane Franceys.

Sir Richard de Harcourt, m. Edith St. Clair.

Alice de Harcourt, m. William Bessiles.

Elizabeth Bessiles, m. Richard Fettiplace (son of John, son of Sir Thomas Fettiplace and Beatrice de Pinto, presumably the claimed descendant of the Portuguese royal family).

Anne, Fettiplace, m. Edward Purefoy.

Mary Purefoy, m. Thomas Thorne.

Susanna Thorne, m. Capt. Roger Dudley.

Governor THOMAS DUDLEY.

DUDLEY, Governor THOMAS, of Charlestown, Cambridge, Ipswich, Boston and Roxbury, son of Capt. Roger and Susanna Thorne. Bapt. Yardley-Hastings, co. Northampton, 12 Oct., 1576. D. Roxbury, 31 July, 1653. M. (1) Hardington, co. Northampton, 25 Apr., 1603, DOROTHY (d. Roxbury, 27 Dec., 1643), dau. of Edmund YORKE and Katharyn N. 6 ch.:

1) Thomas, b. Northampton, co. Northampton, ca. 1605.

2) Rev. SAMUEL, bapt. 30 Nov., 1608; m. (1) Mary Winthrop; (2) Mary Byley; (3)

ELIZABETH, perhaps PYNCHON.

3) Anne, bapt. 1612; m. Governor Simon Bradstreet.

4) Patience, Feb., 1618; m. General Daniel Denison (son of William Denison, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

5) Sarah, bapt. Oakley, co. Northampton, 23 July, 1620; m. Benjamin Keayne.

6) Mercy, 27 Sept., 1621; m. Rev. John Woodbridge.

Thomas m. (2) 14 Apr., 1644, Catherine, dau. of John Deighton and Jane Basset (and sis. of Frances Deighton, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes and Harriet Seaver), and widow of Samuel Hackburn. 3 ch., b. Roxbury:

1) Deborah, 27 Feb., 1645; m. Jonathan Wade (son of Col. Jonathan Wade, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

2) Governor Joseph, 23 Sept., 1647; m. Rebecca Tyng.

3) Paul, 8 Sept., 1650; m. Mary Leverett.

The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber considers Governor Thomas Dudley only as a possible ancestor, but the doubts are without foundation. Thomas is styled Mr., gent., and Esquire. He first served as secretary to his mother's kinsman, Judge Nicholas. In 1599 he raised a company of volunteers and obtained a captain's commission from Queen Elizabeth for service in France under King Henry IV (the Protestant King of Navarre, who became a Catholic after defeating the Catholic opposition and obtaining the crown of France). He was present at the siege of Amiens. Afterwards he served the Puritan Earl of Lincoln as a very skillful and successful steward and manager of his estates. In 1629 he joined John Winthrop and other Puritan gentlemen at Cambridge in a pledge to embark with their families for New England for permanent residence. When John Humphrey, who had been chosen Deputy Governor of the proposed colony, was unable to sail, Thomas was chosen to take his place. Thereafter, he served either as Governor, Deputy Governor or Assistant Governor every year until his death. He came over on Winthrop's Fleet, accompanied by his wife, Dorothy, and six children, Samuel, Anne, Patience, Sarah, Mercy and Thomas. When the First Church was organized at Charlestown in July, 1630, he was one of the first four to sign the covenant. Some of his letters to the Countess of Lincoln have been preserved. "If any come hither to plant for worldly ends, that can live well at home, he commits an error of which he will soon repent him...but if any godly man, out of religious ends, will come here to keep us in the good work we are about, I think they cannot dispose of themselves, nor of their estates, more to God's glory, and the furtherance of their own reckoning. And it has been said with great force, that the right of the governor of Massachusetts and the company of Massachusetts Bay to exclude at their pleasure, dangerous or disagreeable persons from their domains, they never regarded as questionable, any more than a householder doubts his rights to determine who shall be the inmates of his home." Thomas served as Deputy Governor of Massachusetts thirteen times and was chosen governor for 1634-1635, 1640-1641, 1645-1646 and 1650-1651. In 1636, in the midst of the Antinomian Controversy with Anne Hutchinson and her followers, after Governor Sir Henry Vane had been forced to resign, John Winthrop, Thomas Dudley and John Endicott were appointed to a Standing Committee of magistrates for life, but when this extraordinary state of affairs was revoked the following year, Thomas was again chosen Deputy Governor. His attitude on the question of the toleration of religious dissent cannot be doubted. He was the classic Puritan, with all the virtues and, from the modern point of view, all the defects that that name implies. "His integrity was unimpeachable; his superiority to influences of human blame or favor was above question. His fear of God was an ever present and deciding motive to him; no man in public action had a more single eye to the public welfare." The historian's verdict on the character of his son, Governor Joseph Dudley, is in sharp contrast. Thomas resided variously at Cambridge, Ipswich and Boston, before finally settling in Roxbury. He held the rank of major general of the Massachusetts militia.

DUDLEY, Rev. SAMUEL, son of Governor THOMAS and DOROTHY YORKE. Bapt. All Saints Church, Northampton, co. Northampton, 30 Nov., 1608. D. (Exeter, N.H.), 10 Feb., 1683. M. (1) Cambridge, 1633, Mary (d. 12 Apr., 1643), dau. of Governor John Winthrop, Sr., and Mary Forth. 5 ch.:

- 1) Thomas (Harvard, 1651), bapt. Cambridge, 9 Mar., 1634; d. unm., 1655.
- 2) John, bapt. Boston, 28 June, 1635.
- 3) Margaret, b. Cambridge, ca. 1637; insane; had a child by one Francis Pofat.
- 4) Samuel, bapt. Cambridge, 2 Aug., 1639; d. young, Salisbury, 17 Apr., 1643.
- 5) Anne, b. Salisbury, 16 Oct., 1641; m. Edward Hilton.

Samuel m. (2) Salisbury, 1643/4, Mary, dau. of Edward Byley and Elizabeth Beade. 5 ch., b. Salisbury:

- 1) Theophilus, 31 Oct., 1644; d. unm.
- 2) Mary, 21 Apr., 1646; d. infant, 28 Dec., 1646.
- 3) Byley, 27 Apr., 1647; m. Elizabeth Gilman (dau. of Moses, son of Edward Gilman I, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 4) Mary, 6 Jan., 1649/50; m. Dr. Samuel Hardy.
- 5) Thomas, ca. 1651; m. Mary N.; (2) Mrs. Rebecca Taylor, who had been captured by Indians.

Samuel m. (3) ca. 1651, Mrs. ELIZABETH Leggett, possibly dau. of WILLIAM PYNCHON and N. N. 8 ch., b. Exeter, N.H.:

- 1) Elizabeth, ca. 1652; m. the Hon. Kinsley Hall.
- 2) STEPHEN, 1654; m. SARAH GILMAN.
- 3) Timothy, ca. 1656; apparently d. unm. bef. 1702.
- 4) Rebecca, ca. 1658; m. Francis Lyford.
- 5) Abigail, 1660; m. Jonathan Watson.

- 6) Dorothy, 1662; m. Moses Leavitt.
- 7) James, 1664; m. Elizabeth Leavitt.
- 8) Samuel, 1665; m. Hannah Thyng.

Samuel was a merchant, as well as a minister. He came over with his father in 1630 and settled with him in Ipswich. He was appointed lieutenant in 1631. He lived for some time in Cambridge. He was admitted freeman, 7 Oct., 1640. He was one of the first settlers of Salisbury, where he served as judge in the county court and also as deputy to the General Court from 1641 to 1645. He spent a few years there, but finally accepted an invitation to preach at Exeter, N.H., 13 May, 1650. Six years later, 27 Oct., 1656, he was invited to preach at Portsmouth and agreed to take the post there at £80 per year, while continuing to preach at Exeter until his death. Public confidence in his judgment was high throughout his life. In 1680 he was a member of a committee of four, with Seaborn Cotton, Richard Martyn and Elias Stileman, to draw up laws for the province of New Hampshire. After his death his land holding of 600 acres was divided into twelve 50 acre lots among the twelve heirs.

DUDLEY, STEPHEN, son of SAMUEL I and ELIZABETH (PYNCHON). B. Exeter, N.H., 1654. D. Exeter, 1734/5 (will dated 17 Feb., 1734/5, probated 13 May, 1735). M. (1) Exeter, 24 Dec., 1684, SARAH (d. 24 Jan., 1712/3), dau. of Hon. JOHN GILMAN and ELIZABETH TREWORGYE (or Trueworthy). 11 ch., b. Exeter:

- 1) Samuel, 19 Dec., 1685; m. Hannah Colcord.
- 2) Stephen, 10 Mar., 1688; m. Sarah Davidson.
- 3) JAMES, 11 June, 1690; m. MERCY FOLSOM.
- 4) John, 4 Oct., 1692 (killed by Indians, 1710); m. Elizabeth N.
- 5) Nicholas, 27 Aug., 1694; m. Elizabeth Gordon.
- 6) Joanna, 1 May, 1697; m. Nicholas Perryman.
- 7) Trueworthy, 1700; m. Hannah Gilman (dau. of John, son of Moses, son of Edward Gilman I, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 8) Joseph, 1702; m. Maria Gilman (dau. of Joshua, son of Moses, son of Edward Gilman I, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 9) Abigail, ca. 1704; m. N. Luford (i.e. Lyford?).
- 10) Sarah, 15 Jan., 1706; m. Ezekiel Gilman (son of Jeremiah, son of Moses, son of Edward Gilman I, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 11) Elizabeth, ca. 1708; m. Simon Gilman (son of Jeremiah, son of Moses, son of Edward Gilman I, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

Stephen m. (2) Mary Thing (dau. of Jonathan Thing I, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes). He m. (3) Mercy Gilman. No ch. by either wife.

Stephen served on the grand jury in 1695.

DUDLEY, Lt. JAMES, son of STEPHEN and SARAH GILMAN. B. Exeter, N.H., 11 June, 1690. D. Exeter, 4 Sept., 1746. M. Exeter, ca. 1714, MERCY, dau. of JOHN FOLSOM, Jr., and ABIGAIL PERKINS. 8 ch., b. Exeter:

- 1) James, 1715; m. Deborah Bean.
- 2) Abigail, 31 Oct., 1716; m. Aaron Young.
- 3) SAMUEL II, 1720; m. (1) MARY LADD; (2) Mrs. Sleeper; (3) Mrs. Clark.
- 4) John, 9 Apr., 1725; m. Elizabeth Gilman (dau. of Caleb, son of Moses, son of Edward Gilman I, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes; her mother was Susannah, dau. of Peter, son of John Folsom, Sr., also ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 5) Joseph, 1728; m. Susanna Lord.
- 6) Joanna, ca. 1730; m. Daniel Ladd (son of Daniel Ladd II, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 7) Sarah, ca. 1733.
- 8) Mercy, ca. 1736; m. N. Emerson.

James was a cooper. The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber traces Mary Dudley's descent from Stephen Dudley through James' brother, Samuel. The Mormons, on the other hand, say that Mary Dudley, who married John Haines, Jr., descended from Stephen through James. Both agree that Mary's father was named Samuel, and, in fact, both Samuel and James, the sons of Stephen, had sons named Samuel who were born within a couple of years of each other. However, there are two genealogies of the Dudley family, and both state that Samuel, son of Samuel Dudley, had only three children, none of whom was named Mary. Samuel, son of James Dudley, on the other hand, had ten children, among them a Mary. More important, whereas Samuel, son of Samuel, remained at Brentwood, N.H., Samuel, son of James, removed to Maine, as did John

Haines, Jr., the husband of Mary Dudley. It seems much more probable, therefore, that the descent proposed by The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber is simply in error. I belabor the point, because it brings significant and extensive changes in the true ancestry of Ethel Jaynes.

DUDLEY, SAMUEL II, son of JAMES and MERCY FOLSOM. B. Exeter, N.H., 1720. D. Maine, 30 Aug., 1797. M. Exeter, ca. 1743, MARY, dau. of DANIEL LADD II and MEHITABLE PHILBRICK. 10 ch.:

- 1) Daniel, b. Raymond, N.H., May, 1744; m. N. Dinsmore.
- 2) MARY, ca. 1745; m. JOHN HAYNES, Jr.
- 3) Samuel, b. Exeter, 1747; m. Sarah Young.
- 4) Micajah, b. Brentwood, N.H., 27 Nov., 1751; m. Susannah Foster.
- 5) Jeremiah, 27 Aug., 1753; m. Elizabeth Turner.
- 6) Moses, 1755; m. Apphia Sleeper.
- 7) Eliphalet, 3 Feb., 1759; m. Mary Gilman.
- 8) James, 4 Oct., 1761; m. Sibyl Cheney.
- 9) Mehitable, ca. 1763; m. Daniel Stephens.
- 10) Lydia, ca. 1765; m. N. Ingraham.

DUDLEY, MARY, dau. of SAMUEL II and MARY LADD. B. (Raymond, N.H.), ca. 1745. D. Hallowell, Me., 1826. M. (Exeter, N.H.), ca. 1762, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN HAINES, Sr., and ANNA THING. 9 ch., of whom the second was PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Dean DUDLEY, in his History of the Dudley Family, vol. I, p. 418, has Mary Dudley born in 1757, but this clearly cannot be. Mary's oldest child, Dudley Haines, was born at Exeter, 18 Sept., 1763, at which time Mary must have been at least 17 years old. Actually, in an earlier book, The Dudley Genealogies and Family Records (Boston, 1848), p. 34, he gives no date for Mary's birth, and says only that she married a Mr. Haines. In his later book, he must have estimated her birth year from the arbitrary position that he had assigned her in the series of Samuel's children, without any regard for the birth dates of her children.

References: Dean DUDLEY, History of the Dudley Family (Wakefield, Mass., 1886-1894); WEIS, Ancestral Roots; The National Cyclopaedia of American Biography, vol. VII, pp. 370, f.; POPE, Pioneers, pp. 145, f.

EDSON FAMILY.

This is clearly a patronymic based on the short form of Edward, Edwin, Edmund, Edith or Adam.

EDSON, Deac. SAMUEL, of Salem and Bridgewater, son of Thomas of Fillongley, co. Warwick (son of Thomas, son of Richard, son of Thomas Edson of Adderbury, co. Oxford), and Elizabeth Copson. Bapt. Fillongley, 5 Sept., 1613. D. Bridgewater, 19 July, 1692. M. (England), 1638, SUSANNA ORCUTT. 8 ch.:

- 1) SUSANNA, b. Salem, 1640; m. Rev. JAMES KEITH.
- 2) Sarah (ancestor of Harriet Seaver), 1642; m. John Dean.
- 3) Elizabeth, 1643; m. (1) N. N.; (2) Richard Phillips (son of Nicholas Phillips, bro. of Henry Phillips, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 4) Samuel, 1645; m. Susannah Byram.
- 5) Mary, 1647; m. Nicholas Byram.
- 6) Joseph, 1649; m. (1) Experience Holbrook; (2) Mary Turner.
- 7) Josiah, b. Bridgewater, 1651; m. Elizabeth Hayward.
- 8) Bethiah, ca. 1653; m. Ezra Dean (son of Walter Dean, possible ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

Samuel arrived in Salem in July of 1639 and was granted a half acre houselot near Cat Cove and a five acre planting lot. In 1642, 25 more acres on Mackerel Cove were added and 2 acres of meadow. He removed to Bridgewater about 1651, when the town was first settled. In 1652, he purchased all but 5 acres of the land owned by William Brett, one of the proprietors, and in 1656 he purchased more land and two saw mills from Joshua Rea. He also erected a grist mill. He was granted 22 and a half acres in 1654, 100 acres in 1657, 30 acres in 1665 and 60 acres in 1666. He was admitted freeman there in 1657. In 1667, he was appointed a member of the Council of War for Bridgewater, when war threatened with the Dutch. He was also appointed the same year to lay out highways. In 1671, he helped settle the boundary of Bridgewater with Middleboro. In 1675, he was again named to the Council of War for Bridgewater. In the war that followed, Bridgewater had a

few houses and barns burned down, but no lives were lost. In 1676, he served as deputy to the General Court, and he was a selectman of the town 1676-1679, 1681-1682 and 1684-1686. He was also chosen deacon of the First Church. His will is dated 1688. His estate was valued at £148/14/8.

EDSON, SUSANNA, dau. of Deac. SAMUEL and SUSANNA ORCUTT. B. Salem, 1640. D. Bridgewater, 16 Oct., 1705. M. (Bridgewater), 3 May, 1668, Rev. JAMES KEITH. 9 ch., of whom the eighth was MARY KEITH, mother of MARTHA HOWARD, mother of SETH WILLIAMS I, father of SETH WILLIAMS II, father of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: Jarvis B. EDSON, Edsons in England and America, and America, and Genealogy of the Edsons (New York, 1903); POPE, Pioneers, p. 152.

EVANS FAMILY.

This a uniquely Welsh patronymic for "the son of Evan," Evan or Jevan being the Welsh form of John.

EVANS, WILLIAM, of Taunton, parents not traced. B. England or Wales, ca. 1625. D. (Taunton), 1671 (estate inventory dated 15 Sept., 1671). M. ca. 1650, ANN, dau. of WILLIAM HAILSTONE and N. N. At least 2 ch., b. (Taunton):

1) Mary, ca. 1653.

2) ANNA, ca. 1655; m. JOHN MACOMBER, Jr.

William was a member of the Taunton militia in 1643 (i.e. his name is on the Taunton list of men able to bear arms). When the inventory of his estate was taken, Anna Evans was present, which could be either his widow or his daughter.

EVANS, ANNA, dau. of WILLIAM and ANN HAILSTONE. B. (Taunton), ca. 1655. D. -----. M. (Taunton), 1678, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN MACOMBER, Sr., and N. N. 4 ch., of whom the first was THOMAS MACOMBER, father of JAMES MACOMBER, father of MARY MACOMBER, mother of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: AncEJM; MFGR for John Macomber, Jr.; POPE, Pioneers, p. 158.

EVERED FAMILY.

EVERED, alias Webb, HANNAH, of Salisbury and Haverhill, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1603. D. Haverhill, 8 Oct., 1668. M. England, ca. 1622, JOHN AYER. 9 ch., of whom the second was ROBERT AYER, father of MEHITABLE AYER, mother of MEHITABLE PHILBRICK, mother of MARY LADD, mother of MARY DUDLEY, mother of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Webb seems to have been a permanent alias. BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 179, indicates a John Evered, alias Webb, of Boston, who came originally from Marlborough, co. Wiltshire, who came over in 1635 on the "James" of London. He was, perhaps, Hannah's brother. Perhaps she accompanied him. He died childless. His will mentions cousins John, Robert, Thomas, Peter and Nathaniel Eayres or Ayers of Haverhill. There was also a Stephen Evered, alias Webb, of Marlborough who came over with John on the "James," but nothing further is known concerning him.

References: MFGR John Ayer; POPE, Pioneers, p. 159.

FOBES FAMILY.

Fobes is said by some to be a variant of Forbes, in which form it often occurs in the records. Forbes is a surname characteristic of Aberdeenshire and Perthshire in Scotland. However, Forbes was long pronounced Forbés, so that this derivation seems to me less likely. Others say that Fobes is a patronymic for "the son of Fobba."

FOBES, JOHN, of Duxbury and Bridgewater, son of Rev. John and N. N. B. (England or Scotland), ca. 1610. D. Bridgewater, 1661/2. M. ca. 1637, CONSTANT MITCHELL. 7 ch.:

- 1) John, b. (Duxbury), ca. 1638.
- 2) Mary, ca. 1640.
- 3) Joshua, ca. 1644; killed, 1676, at Rehoboth, while serving under Capt. Pierce.
- 4) William, ca. 1649; m. (1) Elizabeth Southworth; (2) Martha Pabodie.
- 5) EDWARD, b. Bridgewater, 1651; m. ELIZABETH HOWARD.
- 6) Caleb, ca. 1655; m. (1) Sarah Gager; (2) Mary N.
- 7) Elizabeth, 6 Mar., 1657; m. Joseph Russell.

John seems to have been an indentured servant of Isaac Allerton. He was a tailor. He was a resident of Duxbury when he appeared in court, 5 Aug., 1636. In 1643 he is listed as a proprietor and as able to bear arms. He removed to Bridgewater about 1650.

FOBES, Deac. EDWARD, son of JOHN and CONSTANT MITCHELL. B. Bridgewater, 1651. D. (Bridgewater), 1732. M. (Bridgewater), 1676, ELIZABETH, dau. of JOHN HOWARD and MARTHA HAYWARD. 9 ch.:

- 1) Elizabeth, b. Bridgewater, 1677; m. Joseph Keith (son of Rev. James Keith, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 2) John, 1 July, 1679; m. Abigail Robinson (dau. of Increase Robinson, Sr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 3) Mary, b. Plymouth, 7 Sept., 1681.
- 4) Bethiah, 11 Oct., 1683; m. Samuel Keith (also son of Rev. James Keith, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 5) Hannah, 31 Mar., 1686; m. Timothy Keith (bro. of Joseph and Samuel).
- 6) Joshua, 20 May, 1689; m. Abigail Dunbar.
- 7) Ephraim, ca. 1691.
- 8) BENJAMIN, b. Bridgewater, 24 Aug., 1692; m. MARTHA HUNT.
- 9) William, 24 July, 1698; m. Thankful Dwelly.

FOBES, BENJAMIN, son of Deac. EDWARD and ELIZABETH HOWARD. B. Bridgewater, 24 Aug., 1692. D. Easton, 10 Apr., 1770. M. (Bridgewater), ca. 1720, MARTHA, dau. of JOSEPH HUNT and MARGARET N. 9 ch., b. (Easton):

- 1) Joseph, 1721.
- 2) Martha, 1723.
- 3) Mary, 2 June, 1726; m. Robert Drake.
- 4) SUSANNAH, 15 May, 1731; m. SETH WILLIAMS I.
- 5) Sarah, 1733; d. young.
- 6) Benjamin, 1734/5.
- 7) Nathan, 1738.
- 8) Ann, 1740; d. young.
- 9) Jonah, 1742.

Directly after his marriage, Benjamin settled in Easton. His home was on Pine Street, south of the cemetery on the hill. He served as town clerk in 1732 and from 1740 to 1750.

FOBES, SUSANNAH, dau. of BENJAMIN and MARTHA HUNT. B. Easton, 15 May, 1731. D. -----. M. Bridgewater, 21 May, 1750, SETH I, son of JOSIAH WILLIAMS and MARTHA HOWARD. 5 ch., of whom the first was SETH WILLIAMS II, father of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: MFGR for John, Edward and Benjamin Fobes; AncEJM POPE, Pioneers, p. 171.

FOLSOM FAMILY.

Folsom is supposed to be an adaptation of Foulsham, a place name in county Norfolk, suggesting a manorial origin for the family.

FOLSOM, JOHN, Sr., of Hingham and Exeter, N.H., son of John (probably son of Adam, son of Adam, son of William, son of Roger Foulsham of Necton, co. Norfolk) and Agnes N. Bapt. Hingham, co. Norfolk, 1615. D. Exeter, N.H., 27 Dec., 1681. M. Hingham, England, 4 Oct., 1636, MARY, dau. of EDWARD GILMAN I and MARY CLARK. 8 ch., b. Hingham, Mass.:

1) Samuel, b. ca. 1640, bapt. 3 Oct., 1641; m. Mary Robie.

2) JOHN, Jr., bapt. 3 Oct., 1641; m. ABIGAIL PERKINS.

3) Nathaniel, bapt. 2 June, 1644; m. (1) Hannah Farrow; (2) Mary (Jones) Roberts.

4) Israel, bapt. Sept., 1644; d. infant.

5) Israel, bapt. 26 Apr., 1646; d. unm., in New Jersey, 1677.

6) Lt. Peter, bapt. 8 Apr., 1649; m. Susanna (Mills) Cousins.

7) Mary, bapt. 13 Apr., 1651; m. (1) George March (son of Hugh March, Sr., ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Joseph Herrick.

8) Ephraim, 23 Feb., 1654 (slain by an Indian, 1709); m. Phaltiel Hall.

John in a deed to his daughter, Mary, calls himself John Folsham alias Smith. He came over from Hingham, England, in 1638 on the "Diligent," out of Ipswich, England, with his wife, Mary, his son, John, and two servants. He settled in Hingham, Mass. He was granted 4 acres of land and a license to erect a sawmill or other mills. He was serving as a selectman in 1645, at the time when Anthony Eames was appointed captain by the General Court, but was rejected by the townspeople. John was fined £20 for his part in the affair, apparently for criticizing the Deputy Governor. He appealed his fine, but it was rejected by the General Court by a vote of 15 to 14. Later, however, his fine was remitted. He served as deputy to the General Court in 1654. He apparently removed to Exeter, N.H., around 1655 and sold all the lands he had acquired at Hingham and Cohasset in July, 1659. That same year, he was chosen selectman of Exeter. He received grants of 4 acres in 1659, 200 acres in 1660 and 123 acres in 1664. In 1664, he was appointed surveyor of highways and was made responsible for mast trees (trees suitable for making into masts, especially for the British Navy, which could not be cut down without permission from the town authorities and payment of a fee). He served on Exeter juries six times between 1662 and 1678 and on the grand jury in 1675 and 1676. He served as selectman again in 1668 and as constable in 1680. The Ancestry of Donald Macomber makes John an ancestor through his daughter, Mary, who married George March, but this is surely an error; the true descent from George's father, Hugh March, Sr., passes through George's brother, Hugh, Jr.

FOLSOM, Deac. JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN, Sr., and MARY GILMAN. Bapt. Hingham, 3 Oct., 1641. D. Hampton, N.H., ca. 1 Dec., 1715. M. Hampton, 10 Nov., 1675, ABIGAIL, dau. of ABRAHAM PERKINS and MARY WYETH. 9 ch., b. Hampton:

1) Abigail, 23 Dec., 1676; m. Edward Gilman (son of Edward Gilman III, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

2) Abraham, ca. 1678; m. (1) Ann Chase (dau. of Aquila, son of Aquila Chase, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Elizabeth (Robinson) Rundlett.

3) John, ca. 1680; m. Mary Sewall.

4) Sarah, ca. 1682; m. Nathaniel Stevens.

5) Mary, 27 Sept., 1684; m. Daniel Morrison.

6) Jonathan, ca. 1685; m. Anna Ladd (dau. of Nathaniel Ladd, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

7) Jeremiah, ca. 1686; m. (1) Mary Basford; (2) Elizabeth N.

8) Lydia, ca. 1688; m. Robert Stockman.

9) MERCY, ca. 1691; m. Lt. JAMES DUDLEY.

John received two grants of land from Exeter, 20 acres in 1668 and 200 acres in 1675. In 1668, he was chosen to lay out the boundary with Hampton. He served as selectman of Exeter in 1672, 1680/1, 1691 and 1696, as constable in 1676 and under Governor Cranfield, and as representative in the provincial legislature in 1685, 1688, 1694 and 1695. He performed military service in King Philip's War. He was considered a pillar of religion and common rights.

FOLSOM, MERCY, dau. of JOHN, Jr., and ABIGAIL PERKINS. B. Hampton, N.H. (or rather, Exeter?), ca. 1691. D. ----. M. Exeter, N.H., ca. 1714, Lt. JAMES, son of STEPHEN DUDLEY and SARAH GILMAN. 8 ch., of whom the third was SAMUEL DUDLEY II, father of MARY DUDLEY, mother of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Jacob CHAPMAN, Genealogy of the Folsom Family (Concord, N.H., 1882); POPE, Pioneers, p. 171.

FRYE FAMILY.

Frye seems to be a variant of free; it was given as a surname to a farmer who worked a plot without any obligation of rent or service.

FRYE, GEORGE, of Weymouth, son of George and N. N. B. Combe St. Nicholas, co. Somerset, ca. 1616. D. Weymouth, 1678 (will proved there, 30 Nov., 1678). M. (Weymouth), ca. 1647, N. N. 4 ch., b. (Weymouth):

- 1) Mary, ca. 1648; m. James Smith.
- 2) Ruth, ca. 1650; m. (1) Joshua Smith; (2) Jonathan Torrey.
- 3) Naomi, ca. 1651; m. Timothy Yeates.
- 4) BETHIA, ca. 1653; m. JOHN REED.

George was a weaver. He settled in Weymouth about 1640. He was admitted freeman, 7 May, 1651.

FRYE, BETHIA, dau. of GEORGE and N. N. B. Weymouth, ca. 1653. D. (Dighton), 20 Oct., 1730, aet. 77. M. (Weymouth), ca. 1672, JOHN, son of WILLIAM REED and AVIS DEACON. 7 ch., of whom the fourth was GEORGE REED, father of RUTH REED, mother of MARY MACOMBER, mother of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: MFGR for George Frye; POPE, Pioneers, p. 177.

FRYER FAMILY.

This is a variant of friar, which would probably have been a nickname for a pious man who made people think of friars.

FRYER, MARGARET, of Salem, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1594. D. ----- M. England, ca. 1616, THOMAS GARDNER. 9 ch., of whom the fifth was SAMUEL GARDNER, father of ABEL GARDNER, father of MARY GARDNER, mother of ABEL WATERS, father of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: Frank A. GARDNER, Thomas Gardner, Planter (Salem, 1907).

FULLER FAMILY.

A fuller was one who thickened woolen cloth by the application of moisture, heat and pressure.

FULLER, Dr. MATTHEW, of Plymouth, Scituate and Barnstable, son of John and Margaret Balls (and brother of John Fuller of Newton, ancestor of Donald Macomber). Bapt. Redenhall, co. Norfolk, 16 Oct., 1603. D. Barnstable, Aug., 1678. M. (1) England, ca. 1624, FRANCES IDE or Iyde. 5 ch., b. England:

- 1) Mary, ca. 1625; m. Ralph Jones (a Quaker).
- 2) Elizabeth, 1627; m. Moses Rowley.
- 3) JOHN, Sr., ca. 1631; m. (1) Bethia N.; (2) HANNAH MORTON.
- 4) Anne, ca. 1633; m. Samuel Fuller (son of Samuel, son of Edward Fuller, a passenger on the "Mayflower").
- 5) Lt. SAMUEL, ca. 1635; m. MARY N.

Matthew m. (2) Hannah N. No. ch. William H. FULLER, Genealogy of Some Descendants of Capt. Matthew Fuller (Palmer, Mass., 1914), gives his children in a different order (Mary, Elizabeth, Samuel, John, Anne) and says nothing about a second marriage. I follow in these matters the Mormons.

It does not seem to be known when Matthew came over to Plymouth. He had a letter of dismissal from the Plymouth church when he was accepted into the Scituate church, 7 Nov., 1636. In April, 1642, he was granted 10 acres of land at Plymouth. He was admitted freeman, 7 Sept., 1642. In 1643, he was appointed sergeant of the military company, under Captain Myles Standish. He spoke out in favor of tolerance for the

Quakers (his daughter had married one) and even spoke publicly against the law that had been enacted against them. For this he was fined by the magistrates. About 1650, he removed to Barnstable, where he and Samuel Fuller bought Scorton Neck from the Indian sachem, Secunke. He was admitted freeman, 7 June, 1653, and served as deputy to the General Court the same year. In 1654, he was appointed lieutenant of the Plymouth troops that were preparing to march against the Dutch. In 1658, he was chosen a member of the Barnstable Council of War and served as chairman of the Council of War in 1671, after the Dutch had recaptured New York. In 1673, he was appointed Surgeon General of the Plymouth troops, at a salary of 4 Shillings per day. In King Philip's War, he was appointed captain of the Plymouth forces. His estate included large tracts of land in Falmouth and Middleboro, apparently granted in recognition of his many services to the colony, and £200 worth of "pearls, diamonds and precious stones." The estate was valued at £1677/4/6.

FULLER, Dr. JOHN I, son of Dr. MATTHEW and FRANCES IDE. B. England, ca. 1631. D. Barnstable, 1691/2. M. (1) (Barnstable), BETHIAH N. At least 2 ch., b. (Barnstable):

- 1) Lydia, 1675; m. Joseph Dimmock.
- 2) Bethiah, Dec., 1687; m. Barnabas Lathrop.

John m. (2) Boston, 24 Mar., 1687/8, HANNAH, dau. of JOHN MORTON and LETTICE HANFORD. 2 ch., b. Barnstable:

- 1) JOHN II, Oct., 1689; m. THANKFUL GORHAM.
- 2) Reliance, 8 Sept., 1691; m. John Prince.

John resided on the paternal estate on Scorton Neck. He was a physician of note in his day. He and John Howland were chosen as commissioners for Barnstable to settle the boundary of the town with Sandwich.

FULLER, Lt. JOHN II, son of Dr. JOHN I and HANNAH MORTON. B. Barnstable, Oct., 1689. D. (Barnstable), 20 July, 1732. M. Barnstable, 16 June, 1710, THANKFUL, dau. of JOHN GORHAM, Jr., and MARY OTIS. 6 ch., b. Barnstable:

- 1) HANNAH I, 1 Apr., 1711; m. MATTHIAS SMITH.
- 2) JOHN III, 3 Aug., 1712; m. TEMPERANCE GORHAM II.
- 3) Mary, 1 Sept., 1715; m. Seth Lathrop.
- 4) Bethiah, 1 Sept., 1715 (twin); m. Joseph Bursley (son of Joseph, son of John, son of John Bursley, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 5) Nathaniel, 10 Dec., 1716; m. (1) Abigail Hinckley (dau. of Benjamin, son of Benjamin, son of Samuel, son of Samuel Hinckley, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 6) Thankful, 19 Sept., 1718; m. Nathan Bassett, Jr.

FULLER, JOHN III, son of JOHN II and THANKFUL GORHAM. B. Barnstable, 3 Aug., 1712. D. Barnstable, before 7 Mar., 1759. M. Barnstable, 29 Oct., 1741, TEMPERANCE II, dau. of JOB GORHAM and DESIRE DIMMOCK. 7 ch., b. Barnstable:

- 1) Desire, 1 Aug., 1742; m. John Smith.
- 2) John, 23 June, 1744; m. Anna Tobey.
- 3) Edward, 26 Dec., 1746; m. Mary Jones.
- 4) FRANCIS, 10 Mar., 1749; m. HANNAH COBB.
- 5) Job, 25 Nov., 1751; m. Elizabeth Wing.
- 6) Thomas, 9 May, 1754; m. Lydia Paige.
- 7) Isaac, bapt. 1757; probably d. young.

FULLER, FRANCIS, son of JOHN III and TEMPERANCE GORHAM II. B. Barnstable, 10 Mar., 1749. D. Vassalboro, Me., 28 May, 1844, aet. 93. M. Barnstable, 15 Oct., 1772, HANNAH, dau. of EBENEZER COBB and MARY SMITH. 11 ch.:

- 1) HANNAH II, b. Barnstable, 19 Aug., 1773; m. PETER HAINES.
- 2) Mary, 1 May, 1775; m. John Weymouth.
- 3) Sarah, 22 Jan., 1779; m. Richard Hilton.
- 4) Francis, 16 Aug., 1780; m. Sarah Dinsmore.
- 5) Edward, 22 Jan., 1782; m. (1) Temperance Fuller; (2) Elvira Frost.
- 6) David Crocker, 7 Dec., 1785; m. (1) Lavinia Estey; (2) Maria Lovejoy.
- 7) James Blossom, 29 Dec., 1786; m. (1) N. N.; (2) N. N.
- 8) Gorham, 23 Sept., 1788; d. unm., 1 Sept., 1811.

9) William C., 25 Nov., 1791; m. Nancy Melvin.

10) Temperance, 12 Aug., 1793; m. Isaac Russell.

11) Eben, 25 Feb., 1795; m. Martha Williams.

Francis apparently removed to the part of Winthrop, Me., that became Manchester, around 1773. He was a farmer, and served as a soldier in the American Revolutionary Army. The account of his children is taken from Temperance Russell's copy of the Family Bible records.

FULLER, HANNAH II, dau. of FRANCIS and HANNAH COBB. B. Barnstable, 19 Aug., 1773. D. (Winthrop, Me.), 10 Sept., 1840. M. 8 Jan., 1792, PETER, son of JOHN HAINES, Jr., and MARY DUDLEY. 12 ch., of whom the first was FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

FULLER, HANNAH I, dau. of JOHN II and THANKFUL GORHAM. B. Barnstable, 1 Apr., 1711. D. ----. M. Barnstable, 3 Sept., 1730, MATTHIAS, son of JOSEPH SMITH and ANN FULLER. 10 ch., of whom the first was MARY SMITH, mother of HANNAH COBB, mother of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber makes Hannah the daughter of Nathaniel Fuller (b. 1716), son of John Fuller II. However, since Hannah's first child, Mary Smith, was born in 1731, her father cannot possibly have been born in 1716. I suspect that there may have been a much younger Matthias Smith who married a different Hannah Fuller in 1762.

FULLER, Lt. SAMUEL, son of MATTHEW and FRANCES IDE. B. England, ca. 1635. D. Rehoboth, 25 Mar., 1676. M. ca. 1660, MARY N. (d. after 1683). 5 ch., b. Barnstable:

1) Thomas, ca. 1661; m. Elizabeth Lathrop.

2) Jabez, ca. 1663; m. Mary Hallett.

3) Timothy, ca. 1668; m. (1) Sarah Gates; (2) Mary Champion.

4) ANNE, ca. 1670; m. JOSEPH SMITH.

5) Matthew, ca. 1673. D. unm., 1697 (will proved, 22 May, 1697), while on service against the French and Indians.

In 1670, Samuel served on a colony committee to view injury done by the cattle of the colonists to the Indians and to assess damages. He also served as a town officer of Barnstable. In King Philip's War, he was appointed lieutenant, and was killed at Rehoboth.

FULLER, ANNE, dau. of SAMUEL and MARY N. B. Barnstable, ca. 1670. D. (Barnstable), 2 July, 1722. M. (Barnstable), 29 Apr., 1689, JOSEPH, son of Rev. JOHN SMITH and SUSANNA HINCKLEY. 14 ch., of whom the fifth was MATTHIAS SMITH, father of MARY SMITH, mother of HANNAH COBB, mother of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: William H. FULLER, Genealogy of Some Descendants of Capt. Matthew Fuller... (Palmer, Mass., 1914); MFGR for Matthew, John, John, Francis and Samuel Fuller; POPE, Pioneers, p. 178.

GARDNER FAMILY.

An occupational surname for the cultivator of a kitchen garden or orchard.

GARDNER, THOMAS, of Cape Ann and Salem, son of Thomas and Elizabeth White (sis. of Rev. John White of the Dorchester Company; the Mormons call Thomas' father, Sir Thomas Gardner). B. England, ca. 1592. D. Salem, 29 Dec., 1674. M. (1) England, ca. 1616, MARGARET FRYER. 9 ch.:

1) Lt. Thomas, b. England, ca. 1617; m. (1) Hannah N.; (2) Elizabeth Horne.

2) George, ca. 1620; m. (1) Mrs. Ruth Turner; (2) Elizabeth Allen.

3) Richard, 1622; m. Sarah Shattuck.

4) John, 1624; m. Priscilla Grafton.

5) SAMUEL, b. (Peabody), 1627; m. (1) MARY WHITE; (2) Mrs. Elizabeth Paine.

6) Joseph, b. (Salem), 1629; m. Ann Downing.

7) Sarah, 1630; m. Benjamin Belch (i.e. Balch? or Belcher?).

8) Miriam, 1632; m. John Hill.

9) Seeth (a girl), 25 Oct., 1636; m. (1) Joshua Conant; (2) John Grafton.

Thomas m. (2) Mrs. Damaris Shattuck.

Thomas came from Martock (Hurst), co. Somerset. He came over to New England in 1625 in the "Zouch Phenix," with his wife and three sons, George, Richard and Joseph (who needs, perhaps, to change places in the above order of children with his brother, John). Thomas was sent by the Dorchester Company to be in charge of the colony's fisheries at Stage Point (Perley says, rather, that he was the overseer of the plantation). He had 13 men under him. He held office for a summer and winter and was succeeded by Roger Conant. In 1626, he moved to what is now Peabody and then, in 1629, to Salem under Endicott. He was one of the proprietors of Salem and had his houselot on Essex Street. He served on a jury in 1636 and was admitted freeman, 17 May, 1637. He was chosen deputy to the General Court. He also served as surveyor of highways in 1639 and was a member of the town council. His son, Capt. Joseph, was killed in battle with the Narragansetts in 1675, and his widow married Governor Simon Bradstreet.

GARDNER, SAMUEL, son of THOMAS and MARGARET FRYER. B. (Peabody), 1627. D. (Salem), Oct., 1689, aet. 62. M. (1) Salem, ca. 1657, MARY, dau. of JOHN WHITE and ELIZABETH N. 9 ch., b. Salem:

1) Mary, 5 Aug., 1658; d. young, 3 Apr., 1661.

2) Elizabeth, 30 May, 1660; d. unm., 14 Oct., 1678.

3) Mary, 29 June, 1662; m. Joseph Henfield.

4) Margaret, 14 July, 1664; m. Deliverance Parkman.

5) Samuel, 9 June, 1666; d. unm. 10 Aug., 1683.

6) George, 28 Jan., 1667/8; d. young, 5 Sept., 1668.

7) Jonathan, 18 July, 1669; d. unm., 1693.

8) Hannah, 16 Apr., 1671; m. William Gedney.

9) ABEL, 1 Sept., 1673; m. (1) SARAH PORTER; (2) Sarah King.

Samuel m. (2) 2 Aug., 1680, Mrs. Elizabeth Paine. No. ch.

Samuel is said to have been a mariner. In addition, he was an extensive landowner. He was admitted freeman in 1675. He served as surveyor, overseer and appraiser of estates in 1665, constable in 1671, selectman in 1676/7, deputy to the General Court in 1681, 1682 and 1685, and as coroner in 1686. In 1687, he occurs in the records as an innholder.

GARDNER, Lt. ABEL, son of SAMUEL and MARY WHITE. B. Salem, 1 Sept., 1673. D. Peabody, 10 Nov., 1739. M. (1) Peabody, ca. 1695, SARAH, dau. of ISRAEL PORTER and ELIZABETH HATHORNE. 11 ch., b. Peabody:

1) Samuel, 7 Mar., 1695/6; m. Sarah Adams.

2) Jonathan, 23 Feb., 1697/8; m. (1) Elizabeth Gardner (son of John, son of Samuel, son of George, son of Thomas Gardner, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes); (2) Mary Avery.

3) Thomas, 21 Feb., 1699/1700; d. infant, 13 Apr., 1700.

4) Elizabeth, 30 Mar., 1701; m. John Waters (son of John, son of John Waters, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

5) Thomas, bapt. 14 Oct., 1705; m. Eunice Waters (sis. of John Waters, who married Elizabeth).

6) Israel, bapt. 5 Oct., 1707.

7) Sarah, bapt. 21 May, 1710; m. Joseph Osborn.

8) Abel, bapt. 10 May., 1713; m. Priscilla Stacey.

9) Hannah, bapt. 1 May, 1715.

10) MARY, bapt. 28 Oct., 1716; m. NATHANIEL WATERS, Jr.

11) Joseph, bapt. 28 Sept., 1718; m. Mehitable Pope.

Abel was a yeoman (farmer) and a tanner.

GARDNER, MARY, dau. of ABEL and SARAH PORTER. Bapt. Peabody, 28 Oct., 1716. D. (Salem) ---. M. (Salem), 29 Nov., 1737, NATHANIEL, Jr., son of NATHANIEL WATERS, Sr., and ELIZABETH KING. 10 ch., of whom the sixth was ABEL WATERS, father of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Frank A. GARDNER, Thomas Gardner, Planter (Salem, 1907); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 143 POPE, Pioneers, p. 182.

GILL FAMILY.

A gill, in Norse, was a "ravine." Hence, it would have been a surname given to someone who dwelt in or near a ravine. It could also be a short form for Gilbert, William, Giles or Julian. In addition, it occurs as a personal name in Irish and Gaelic.

GILL, THOMAS, of Hingham, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1616. D. Hingham, 24 Feb., 1704/5, aet. 89. M. (Hingham), ca. 1642, HANNAH, dau. of JOHN OTIS and MARGARET N. 11 ch., b. Hingham:

- 1) Mary, bapt. Jan., 1643/4; m. John Beal.
- 2) Sarah, also bapt. Jan., 1643/4; m. John Langlea.
- 3) HANNAH, 10 Nov., 1645; m. SAMUEL CLAPP.
- 4) Elizabeth, June, 1647; m. Samuel Stodder.
- 5) Thomas, 8 Mar., 1648/9; m. Susan Wilson.
- 6) John, 8 Apr., 1651; d. young, 23 May, 1659.
- 7) Deborah, 8 May, 1653; m. Josiah Lane.
- 8) Samuel, 16 Dec., 1655; m. Ruth Lincoln.
- 9) Nathaniel, 7 Feb., 1657/8; d. infant, 1 Mar., 1657/8.
- 10) John, 14 Apr., 1660; d. infant, 26 Sept., 1660.
- 11) Rachel, 3 Oct., 1661; m. Samuel Stowell.

Thomas was a proprietor of Hingham in 1635. He served as a town officer.

GILL, HANNAH, dau. of THOMAS and HANNAH OTIS. B. Hingham, 10 Nov., 1645. D. (Hingham), 27 Feb., 1722. M. Hingham, 14 June, 1666, SAMUEL, son of THOMAS CLAPP and ABIGAIL N. 10 ch., of whom the seventh was ABIGAIL CLAPP, mother of ABIGAIL BAILEY, mother of AQUILLA BATES, mother of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: MFGR for Thomas Gill; LINCOLN, History of Hingham; POPE, Pioneers, p. 187.

GILLMAN FAMILY.

Presumably this is a variant of Gilman, which see.

GILLMAN, JUDITH, of Charlestown, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1587. D. (Charlestown), after 1630. M. St. Olave's Church, Southwark, co. Surrey. 22 Apr., 1606, WILLIAM LEARNED. 6 ch., of whom the sixth was ISAAC LEARNED, Sr., father of ISAAC LEARNED, Jr., father of EBENEZER LEARNED, father of DOROTHY LEARNED, mother of SARAH MOORE, mother of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Judith's name also occurs as Goditha in the records. She accompanied her husband to America in the "Lion" in 1629.

References: MFGR for William Learned; AncEIM.

GILMAN FAMILY.

This is interpreted either as a patronymic from a corrupt form of the French version of William, Guillaume corrupting to Guillemine, or as Gil(bert's) Man. The surname is found especially in Staffordshire, but the immigrant ancestor came from Norfolk.

GILMAN, EDWARD I, of Hingham, Ipswich and Exeter, N.H., son of Edward (son of Edward Gilman of Caston, co. Norfolk) and N. N. Bapt. Hingham, co. Norfolk, 1587. D. Exeter, N.H., 1655 (administration of his estate granted to his widow, 10 Apr., 1655). M. (Hingham, England), 3 June, 1614, MARY, dau. of John CLARKE and Elizabeth N. 11 ch., b. Hingham, England:

- 1) MARY I, bapt. 6 Aug., 1615; m. JOHN FOLSOM, Sr.
- 2) EDWARD II, 26 Dec., 1617; m. ELIZABETH SMITH.

- 3) Sarah, bapt. 26 Dec., 1617 (twin?); d. young.
- 4) Moses, bapt. 15 Sept., 1619; bur. 19 Sept., 1619.
- 5) Joshua, bapt. 15 Sept., 1619; bur. 19 Sept., 1619.
- 6) Sarah, bapt. 19 Jan., 1622; m. John Leavitt.
- 7) Lydia, ca. 1623; m. Daniel Cushing.
- 8) JOHN, bapt. 10 Jan., 1624; m. ELIZABETH TREWORGYE.
- 9) Jeremy, bapt. 11 Mar., 1628; d. young, 1635.
- 10) Moses, bapt. 11 Mar., 1630; m. (1) Anne N.; (2) Elizabeth Hersey.
- 11) Daniel, bapt. ca. 1633; bur. 21 Apr., 1634.

Edward is called a yeoman. He arrived in Boston with the large party led by Rev. Robert Peck, 10 Aug., 1638 on the "Diligent," with his wife, Mary, five children, Edward, Moses, Lydia, Sarah and John, and three servants. Also aboard the "Diligent" was John Folsom, Sr., who had married Edward's oldest daughter, Mary. Edward settled in Hingham and was admitted freeman, 13 Mar., 1638/9. He was a partner with other Hingham men in a large grant of land at Rehoboth in 1641, but by 1650 he had sold out there to Joseph Peck. He was still living in Hingham, 20 Oct., 1647, but soon afterwards he removed to Ipswich, where he is recorded the same year and served there as selectman in 1649. He removed once again around 1652 to Exeter, N.H., where he bought land from Thomas Biggs at Lamprill River, 8 May, 1652. Before he died he deeded his entire estate, except for £30 each to his sons, John and Moses, to his wife, to take effect at his death. He was not an ancestor of Donald Macomber.

GILMAN, EDWARD II, son of EDWARD I and MARY CLARK. B. Hingham, co. Norfolk, 26 Dec., 1617. D. at sea, 1653. M. Ipswich, shortly before 28 Sept., 1647, ELIZABETH, dau. of RICHARD SMITH and N. N. 3 ch., b. Exeter, N.H.:

- 1) EDWARD III, 1648; m. ABIGAIL MAVERICK.
- 2) John. 1650; m. Grace York.
- 3) Daniel, 1652; m. Alice N.

Edward left Hingham, Mass., in 1644/5, settling for a time in Ipswich. He removed to Exeter soon after his marriage and was accepted as a townsman there, 4 Nov., 1647, being given mill and timber privileges. At once he began buying up Exeter lands and erecting mills. In 1652 he and Samuel Dudley served as deputies to the Massachusetts General Court in Boston. In June, 1653 he gave a power of attorney before departing for England, intending to raise capital there and buy machinery for the mills he planned to build, but he never returned, being "lost at sea." The Mormons give Edward three more children, Ezekiel, Joshua and Charles, but in doing so, they shift Daniel's birth year to 1656, long after Edward is supposed to have died.

GILMAN, EDWARD III, son of EDWARD II and ELIZABETH SMITH. B. Exeter, N.H., 1648 (the Mormons say, Ipswich). D. (Exeter), 1692 (will filed). M. (Exeter), 20 Dec., 1674, ABIGAIL, dau. of ANTIPAS MAVERICK and CATHERINE N. 6 ch., b. Exeter:

- 1) Edward, 20 Oct., 1675; m. Abigail Folsom (dau. of John Folsom, Jr., ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 2) Antipas, 2 Feb., 1677; d. infant, 27 Feb., 1677.
- 3) Catherine, ca. 1680; m. Nathaniel Ladd (son of Nathaniel Ladd, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 4) Maverick, 11 Apr., 1681; m. Sarah Mayo.
- 5) ABIGAIL, ca. 1683; m. JONATHAN THING III.
- 6) Elizabeth, ca. 1685.

Edward received a grant of 100 acres from Exeter in 1670 and 200 acres more in 1674. In 1678, he served on a committee to audit the debts of Exeter, and he served as selectman in 1676/7, 1680-1683 and 1690. He also served on a jury in Salisbury in 1679 and on the grand jury (of Exeter) in 1683/4. He was given a license to sell alcohol and keep a tavern from 1680 to 1683. In his will (dated 2 June, 1690, probated 12 Apr., 1692) he calls himself a yeoman.

GILMAN, ABIGAIL, dau. of EDWARD III and ABIGAIL MAVERICK. B. Exeter, N.H., ca. 1683. D. ----. M. Exeter, ca. 1708, JONATHAN III, son of JONATHAN THING II and MARY GILMAN. 8 ch., of whom the fifth was ANNA THING, mother of JOHN HAINES, Jr., father of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

GILMAN, Hon. JOHN, Esq., son of EDWARD I and MARY CLARK. Bapt. Hingham, co. Norfolk, 10 Jan., 1624. D. Exeter, N.H., 24 July, 1708. M. Exeter, 20 Jan., 1657, ELIZABETH, dau. of JAMES TREWORGYE and CATHERINE SHAPLEIGH. 16 ch., b. Exeter:

- 1) MARY II, 10 Sept., 1658; m. JONATHAN THING II.
- 2) James, 6 Feb., 1659/60.
- 3) ELIZABETH, 16 Aug., 1661; m. (1) NATHANIEL LADD; (2) Henry Wadleigh.
- 4) John, 6 Oct., 1663; d. young.
- 5) Catherine, 17 Mar., 1664/5; d. unm., 2 Sept., 1684.
- 6) SARAH, 25 Feb., 1667; m. STEPHEN DUDLEY.
- 7) Lydia, 12 Dec., 1668; m. John White.
- 8) Samuel, 30 Mar., 1671/2; d. unm., 9 Aug., 1691.
- 9) Nicholas, 26 Dec., 1672; m. Sarah Clarke.
- 10) Abigail, 3 Nov., 1674; m. Samuel Thing (son of Jonathan Thing I, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 11) John, 19 Jan., 1676; m. (1) Elizabeth Coffin; (2) Elizabeth Clark.
- 12) Deborah, 30 Apr., 1679; d. young.
- 13) Joanna, 30 Apr., 1679 (twin); m. (1) Henry Dyer; (2) Robert Coffin.
- 14) Joseph, 28 Oct., 1680.
- 15) Alice, 23 May, 1683; m. James Leavitt.
- 16) Catherine, 27 Nov., 1684; m. (1) Peter Folsom (son of Peter, son of John Folsom, Sr., ancestor of Ethel Jaynes); (2) Richard Calley.

John first occurs in the records of Exeter, 12 Jan., 1648/9. He was granted by Exeter 200 acres of land and mill privileges in 1652, 600 acres in 1674 and another 100 acres in 1702. He served fourteen times as selectman between 1652 and 1687. He was also appointed a commissioner to end small causes (= justice of the peace). In 1657, he served as a commissioner for settling the boundary of Exeter with Dover, and in 1667/8 and again in 1671/2, he was involved in the actual setting of the boundary. He served as representative in 1669 and as deputy to the Massachusetts General Court in 1678. In June, 1669 he was commissioned lieutenant of the Exeter militia (60 soldiers) and was later promoted to captain. He was appointed Associate (Justice?) for Norfolk County, Massachusetts, in 1678 and 1679 and clerk of the writs in 1679. He was appointed by the Crown as one of the six councilors to the governor, when New Hampshire was created a separate province in 1680 and he was appointed judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1682. However, since he acted on behalf of the people, rather than as a subservient tool of Governor Cranfield (in his efforts to squeeze taxes out of the people, imposed without the consent of the provincial assembly), the latter dismissed him from both offices in 1683. In 1690, he served as a commissioner for settling the charges incurred in the recent war with the Indians. In 1692 and 1697 he obtained a victualer's license, and a tavern license in 1693-1696, 1699 and 1700. In 1693, he served as representative and speaker in the General Assembly of the province and as representative again in 1697.

GILMAN, ELIZABETH, dau. of JOHN and ELIZABETH TREWORGYE. B. Exeter, N.H., 16 Aug., 1661. D. ----. M. (1) Exeter, 12 July, 1678, NATHANIEL, son of DANIEL LADD I and ANN N. 7 ch., of whom the fifth was DANIEL LADD II, father of MARY LADD, mother of MARY DUDLEY, mother of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Elizabeth m. (2) Henry Wadleigh.

GILMAN, MARY II, dau. of JOHN and ELIZABETH TREWORGYE. B. Exeter, N.H., 10 Sept., 1658. D. (Exeter), Aug., 1691. M. Exeter, 26 May, 1677, JONATHAN II, son of JONATHAN THING I and JOANNA WADLEIGH. 7 ch., of whom the first was JONATHAN THING III, father of ANNA THING, mother of JOHN HAINES, Jr., father of PETER HAINES (supra).

GILMAN, SARAH, dau. of JOHN and ELIZABETH TREWORGYE. B. Exeter, N.H., 25 Feb., 1666/7. D. (Exeter), 24 Jan., 1713. M. Exeter, 24 Dec., 1684, STEPHEN, son of Rev. SAMUEL DUDLEY I and ELIZABETH (PYNCHON). 11 ch., of whom the third was JAMES DUDLEY, father of SAMUEL DUDLEY II, father of MARY DUDLEY (supra).

GILMAN, MARY I, dau. of EDWARD I and MARY CLARK. Bapt. Hingham, co. Norfolk, 6 Aug., 1615. D. ----. M. England, 4 Oct., 1636, JOHN FOLSOM, Sr. 8 ch., of whom the second was JOHN FOLSOM, Jr., father of MERCY FOLSOM, mother of SAMUEL DUDLEY II (supra).

Reference: Arthur GILMAN, A Genealogical and Biographical Record of the Branch of the Family of Gilman Descended from the Honorable Counsellor, John Gilman of Exeter, N.H. (Albany, 1863); POPE, Pioneers, p. 187.

GOLDTHWAIT FAMILY.

This is a place name in the West Riding of Yorkshire, meaning "Gold's clearing." There was a manorial family in the 14th century with the surname de Goldthwaite. However, the genealogical link between the lords of Goldthwait manor and the American Goldthwaits has not been established.

GOLDTHWAIT, THOMAS, of Roxbury and Salem, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1610. D. Salem, 1 Mar., 1682/3. M. (1) Salem, 1636, ELIZABETH N. 3 ch., b. Salem:

- 1) Samuel, bapt. 20 Aug., 1637; m. Elizabeth Cheever.
- 2) Mehitable, bapt. 27 Aug., 1640; d. unm., 34 May, 1668.
- 3) ELIZABETH, bapt. 20 Nov., 1642; m. JOHN KING.

Thomas m. (2) after 1661, Rachel (Leach) Sibley. No ch.

Thomas was a cooper. He probably came over in 1630 in Winthrop's Fleet, with his wife, Elizabeth. He first settled in Roxbury. In 1631 he brought suit against Mr. Herbert Pelham. He joined Rev. John Eliot's church, ca. 1632 and was admitted freeman, 14 May, 1634. On 4 July, 1636, however, he was granted 10 acres of land by Salem in the North Field. His house was at the southwest corner of Essex and Flint Streets. He signed the covenant of the Salem church, 5 June, 1637. He purchased 20 acres of land in Peabody in 1657/8, part of which remained in the family down into the 19th century. In 1657, he was fined £3 for cutting timber on common land without permission. Two years later, he was appointed constable. In 1667, he purchased 30 or 40 additional acres in Peabody. His estate was valued at £277/10/6, less debts of £7/15/7.

GOLDTHWAIT, ELIZABETH, dau. of THOMAS and ELIZABETH N. Bapt. Salem, 20 Sept., 1642. D. after 1687. M. Salem, Sept., 1660, JOHN, son of WILLIAM KING and DOROTHY HAYNE. 9 ch., of whom the fourth was ELIZABETH KING, mother of ABEL WATERS, father of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: PERLEY, History of Salem, I, 356; Charlotte GOLDTHWAITE, Goldthwaite Genealogy: Descendants of Thomas Goldthwaite, an Early Settler of Salem, Mass. (Hartford, 1899); POPE, Pioneers, p. 190.

GOODMAN FAMILY.

A patronymic for a son or descendant of Godmann or Gudmund. Also a householder who was subject to a feudal lord in the Middle Ages was called a goodman.

GOODMAN, MARGARET, of Salem, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1612. D. Salem, 18 July, 1672. M. Edlesborough, co. Buckingham, 27 Aug., 1632, JOHN, son of RALPH TOMPKINS and KATHERINE N. 12 ch., of whom the sixth was SARAH TOMPKINS, mother of NATHANIEL WATERS, Sr., father of NATHANIEL WATERS, Jr., father of ABEL WATERS, father of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: PERLEY, History of Salem, I, 426.

GORHAM FAMILY.

The Gorham genealogy claims that the family descends from a Breton family from Maine in France, the de Gorrans, whose progenitor went to England with King William the Conqueror. I would have to see convincing evidence before I would give much credit to the claim. An authority on surnames, on the other hand, says that it was given to someone who dwelt on or by a gore, a triangular shaped field.

GORHAM, RALPH, of Plymouth and Swansea, son of James (son of John, son of John Gorham of Glasthorne, co. Northampton) and Agnes Benham or Benington. B. Benefield, co. Northampton, 1575. D. Benefield, 1645. M. England, ca. 1618, N. N. At least 3 ch., b. Benefield:

- 1) Ralph, 1619.
- 2) JOHN, bapt. 28 Jan., 1621; m. DESIRE HOWLAND,
- 3) Thomas, 29 June, 1626.

Ralph came over in 1635 on the "Philip" and settled in Plymouth, where he was granted land, 2 Oct., 1637, "to erect a house on some part of the waste grounds about Edward Bumpas's or Philip Delanoy's house." He appeared in court, 4 June, 1639. He removed to Swansea. The last occurrence of his name in the Plymouth records is 5 Apr., 1642. He apparently returned to his former home at Benefield and died there.

GORHAM, Capt. JOHN, Sr., son of RALPH and N. N. Bapt. Benefield, co. Northampton, 28 June, 1621. D. Swansea, 5 Feb., 1675/6. M. Plymouth, 1643/4, DESIRE, dau. of JOHN HOWLAND and ELIZABETH TILLEY. 11 ch.;

- 1) Desire, b. Plymouth, 2 Apr., 1644; m. John Hawes.
- 2) TEMPERANCE I, b. Marshfield, 5 May, 1646; m. (1) EDWARD STURGIS, Jr.; (2) Thomas Baxter.
- 3) Elizabeth, 2 Apr., 1648; m. Joseph Hallett.
- 4) James, 28 Apr., 1650; m. Hannah Huckins.
- 5) JOHN, Jr., 20 Feb., 1652; m. MARY OTIS.
- 6) Joseph, b. Yarmouth, 16 Feb., 1654; m. Sarah Sturgis (dau. of Edward Sturgis, Sr., ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 7) Jabez, b. Barnstable, 3 Aug., 1656; m. Hannah Sturgis (sis. of Edward and Sarah Sturgis).
- 8) Mercy, 20 June, 1658; m. George Denison.
- 9) Lydia, 6 Nov., 1661; m. John Thacher.
- 10) Hannah, 28 Nov., 1663; m. Joseph Whelden.
- 11) Shubael, 21 Nov., 1667; m. Puella Hussey.

John was a tanner. At first, he was of Plymouth, where he received a grant of land, 18 Dec., 1638. In 1638-9 he was a partner of John Rogers of Duxbury. He removed to Marshfield, where he was constable in 1646. In 1650-1 he and Samuel Beadle built a bridge over the South River. Afterwards, in 1654, he removed to Yarmouth, where he had an excellent farm on the border of Barnstable. He owned a grist mill as well as a tannery. He was commissioned captain, 4 Oct., 1675, and took part in several expeditions against the Narragansetts and eventually died at Swansea from the fatigue of battle and the cold. His heirs received land in recognition of his services to the colony.

GORHAM, Lt. Col. JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN, Sr., and DESIRE HOWLAND. B. Marshfield, 20 Feb., 1652. D. Barnstable, 11 Nov., 1716 (9 Dec., 1716, in the Yarmouth records). M. Barnstable, 16 Feb., 1674, MARY, dau. of JOHN OTIS, Jr., and MARY JACOB. 9 ch., b. Barnstable:

- 1) John, 18 Jan., 1675/6; d. young, 1 Apr., 1679.
- 2) Temperance, 2 Aug., 1678; m. Stephen Clapp (son of Samuel Clapp, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 3) Mary or Hannah, 18 Sept., 1680; m. Joseph Hinckley.
- 4) Stephen, 23 June, 1683; m. Elizabeth Gardner.
- 5) Shubael, 2 Sept., 1686; m. Mary Thacher.
- 6) John, 28 Sept., 1688; m. Prudence Crocker.
- 7) THANKFUL, 15 Feb., 1690/1; m. JOHN FULLER II.
- 8) JOB, 30 Aug., 1692; m. DESIRE DIMMOCK.
- 9) Mercy, Dec., 1695; m. Sylvanus Bourne.

John, like his father, was a tanner. He served with his father in King Philip's War. In 1690, he was a captain in the unfortunate expedition against the French in Canada. He became a wealthy man, paying a tax in Barnstable only second to his brother, James. He was often employed as a "covenancer," i.e. in the writing of wills and public documents.

GORHAM, JOB, son of JOHN, Jr., and MARY OTIS. B. Barnstable, 30 Aug., 1692. D. (Barnstable), 1762. M. Barnstable, 4 Dec., 1719, DESIRE, dau. of THOMAS DIMMOCK II and DESIRE STURGIS. 5 ch., b. Barnstable:

- 1) TEMPERANCE II, 23 July, 1721; m. JOHN FULLER III.

- 2) Thomas, 13 Aug., 1723; m. (1) Hannah Gorham; (2) Rebecca N.
- 3) Edward, 12 Sept., 1725.
- 4) Desire, 17 Mar., 1727/8.
- 5) Job, 6 Nov., 1730.

Job inherited his father's farm. He tore down the house and built a new one that was still standing in 1888.

GORHAM, TEMPERANCE II, dau. of JOB and DESIRE DIMMOCK. B. Barnstable, 23 July, 1721. D. (Wayne, Me.), 9 Nov., 1815. M. Barnstable, 29 Oct., 1741, JOHN III, son of JOHN FULLER II and THANKFUL GORHAM. 7 ch., of whom the fourth was FRANCIS FULLER, father of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Temperance is buried in Evergreen Cemetery, Wayne, Me.

GORHAM, THANKFUL, dau. of JOHN, Jr., and MARY OTIS. B. Barnstable, 15 Feb., 1690/1. D. ----. M. Barnstable, 16 June, 1710, JOHN II, son of JOHN FULLER I and HANNAH MORTON. 6 ch., of whom the first was HANNAH FULLER I, mother of MARY SMITH, mother of HANNAH COBB, mother of HANNAH FULLER II (supra). Her second child was JOHN FULLER III (supra).

GORHAM, TEMPERANCE I, dau. of JOHN, Sr., and DESIRE HOWLAND. B. Marshfield, 5 May, 1646. D. (Yarmouth), 12 Mar., 1714/5. M. 1 Mar., 1663, EDWARD, Jr., son of EDWARD STURGIS, Sr., and ELIZABETH HINCKLEY. 5 ch., of whom the fourth was DESIRE STURGIS, mother of DESIRE DIMMOCK, mother of TEMPERANCE GORHAM II (supra).

References: William P. DAVIS, Gorham Families of Yarmouth (Yarmouthport, Mass., 1912); Helen H. KING and Linetta A. DANIELS, Some Descendants of Capt. John Gorham (Cleveland, 1955); POPE, Pioneers, pp. 193, f.

GOURD FAMILY.

This surname is not treated by the authorities. However, a gourder in the Middle Ages was a maker of gourds, which were flasks for holding liquors shaped like gourds. I suspect that Gourd could have been given to someone who made or sold gourds.

GOURD, ELIZABETH, of Sudbury, parents not traced. B. Shaftesbury or Shaston, co. Dorset, ca. 1585. D. (Sudbury), 15 July, 1659. M. England, ca. 1612, WALTER HAYNES. 7 ch., of whom the fifth was JOHN HAYNES, Sr., father of JOHN HAYNES, Jr., father of DEBORAH HAYNES, mother of DOROTHY LEARNED, mother of SARAH MOORE, mother of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: Frances and Frederic M. HAYNES, Walter Haynes of Sutton Mandeville, Wiltshire, England, and Sudbury, Massachusetts, and his Descendants (Haverhill, Mass., 1929).

GYE FAMILY.

This seems to be a variant of Guy and would, therefore, be a patronymic.

GYE, MARY, of Dorchester, dau. of Robert and Grace Dowrish. B. England, ca. 1580. D. (Dorchester), after 1666. M. Islington, co. Devon, 28 Oct., 1600, Rev. JOHN MAVERICK. 9 ch., of whom the eighth was ANTIPAS MAVERICK, father of ABIGAIL MAVERICK, mother of ABIGAIL GILMAN, mother of ANNA THING, mother of JOHN HAINES, Jr., father of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Mary's father came from the landed gentry. He entrusted his daughter to the Rev. Peter Maverick of Awliscombe, co. Devon, and was enraged when the latter arranged a marriage of Mary to his son, Rev. John Maverick. Mary's mother, Grace Dowrish, descended from the nobility and even from royalty. After Frances Deighton, Mary's claim to noble ancestry is the surest. It is interesting that her second child, Elias Maverick,

is an ancestor of Harriet Seaver, so that the two surest noble ancestries are shared in common by all of the children of Donald Macomber.

Gilbert fitz Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Pembroke, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Robert, Earl of Leicester and Isabel de Vermandois (granddaughter of King Henry I of France and a descendant of Charlemagne and St. Vladimir, Grand Prince of Kiev).

Isabel de Clare, m. William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke.

Sibyl Marshall, m. William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby.

Maud de Ferrers, m. William de Vivonia.

Joan de Vivonia, m. Reginald fitz Piers of Chewton. Peter fitz Reginald, m. Ela Martel.

Roger fitz Peter, m. N. N.

Henry fitz Roger, m. Elizabeth N.

John FitzRoger, m. Alice N.

Elizabeth FitzRoger, m. Richard Stukeley.

Sir Hugh Stukeley, m. Catherine Affeton.

Sir Nicholas Stukeley, m. Thomasine Cokeworthy.

Sir Thomas Stukeley, m. Anne Wood.

Margery Stukeley, m. Charles Farringdon.

Anne Farringdon, m. Thomas Dowrish.

Grace Dowrish, m. Robert Gye.

MARY GYE, m. Rev. JOHN MAVERICK.

An even nobler ancestry is claimed for Mary's father, but this is disputed by some as at least doubtful.

King Henry III of England, m. Eleanor of Provence.

Edmund Crouchback, Earl of Lancaster, m. Blanche of Artois (granddaughter of King Louis VIII of France).

Henry, Earl of Lancaster, m. Maud de Chaworth.

Eleanor, m. Richard FitzAlan, Earl of Arundel.

Admiral Sir John de Arundel, m. Eleanor Mautravers.

Joan FitzAlan, m. William Echingham.

Jane Echingham, m. Sir John Bayntun.

Jane Bayntun, m. Thomas Prowse.

Mary Prowse, m. John Gye.

Robert Gye, m. N. Mortimer.

Robert Gye, m. Grace Dowrish.

MARY GYE, m. Rev. JOHN MAVERICK.

There is some question whether Mary Gye's grandfather, Robert Gye, and the son of Mary Prowse are one and the same person. There is some evidence in favor of this identification, because Mary's father owned some land that had once been Prowse property. But not everyone accepts this evidence as demonstrative.

Reference: WEIS, Ancestral Roots.

HACKLY FAMILY.

This is a surname not treated by the authorities. The suffix, -ly suggests that it might be a place name.

HACKLY, ANN, of Dedham, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1628. D. (Dedham), 8 Aug., 1683. M. Dedham, 27 Nov., 1649, JOHN RICE, Sr. 7 ch., of whom the fourth was JOHN RICE, Jr., father of MARY RICE, mother of ABIGAIL HARTWELL, mother of ZILPHA INGRAHAM, mother of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: MFGR for John Rice.

HAILSTONE FAMILY.

This surname is probably derived from a place name, perhaps Hallystone in county Northumberland.

HAILSTONE, WILLIAM, of Taunton, parents not traced. B. ----. D. ----. M. ----, N. N. At least 2 ch.:

1) ANN, m. WILLIAM EVANS.

2) Margaret.

William was a tailor. He was of Taunton in 1640 and was admitted freeman, 5 June, 1644. He served on a jury.

HAILSTONE, ANN, dau. of WILLIAM and N. N. B. -----. D. -----. M. (Taunton), WILLIAM EVANS. At least 2 ch., of whom one was ANNA EVANS, mother of THOMAS MACOMBER, father of JAMES MACOMBER, father of MARY MACOMBER, mother of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: AncEJM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 206.

HAINES FAMILY.

Haynes is a place name in Bedfordshire, suggesting a possible manorial origin for the family. Haines is a variant of the same name. There was also during the Middle Ages the given name, Hain, of which Haines would be the patronymic. Another possibility would be that it is derived from a Welsh patronymic, ap Einion.

HAINES, Deac. SAMUEL I, of Dover and Portsmouth, N.H., parents not traced. B. (Westbury), co. Wiltshire, 1611. D. Portsmouth, 1689. M. Dilton, co. Wiltshire, 1 Apr., 1638, ELEANOR (Ellenor in the records) NEATE. 3 ch.:

1) Mary, b. Dover, ca. 1642; m. Leonard Weeks (originally Wyke -- no relation of George Weeks).

2) Samuel, 1646; m. Mary Fifield.

3) MATTHIAS, b. Portsmouth, 1650; m. JANE BRACKETT.

Samuel came over for the first time with John Cogswell, a cloth manufacturer to whom he had been apprenticed in England. They sailed, 4 June, 1635, on the "Angel Gabriel" from Bristol. While they lay at anchor at Pemaquid, 15 Aug., 1635, the ship was struck by a hurricane and was lost, together with one seaman and three or four passengers. Governors Bradford and Winthrop have both left descriptions of the havoc wreaked by the storm. Samuel saved not only himself, but also his Bible (a "breeches Bible") from the wreck by securing it in his feather bed. According to Helen Summers' genealogy of the Haines family, the Bible was then in the possession of Samuel Andrew Haines of San Francisco. It had been printed in 1599. The Otis House in Boston claimed to have it, but could not produce it when asked. After the storm, Samuel went to Ipswich and stayed there for a year. Then, he returned to Wiltshire in England and got married. He came back to America a second time with his wife and settled in Northam (= Dover), N.H. In 1650, he removed to Strawberry Bank (= Portsmouth), where he rented the Champernowne farm in the part that would later be set off as Greenland. He purchased and was granted the adjacent lands and built there a farmhouse. He served as selectman in 1653, 1663 and from 1671 to 1681. He often served on the grand jury. He helped found the Portsmouth church and was chosen to be its deacon. He bought a share in a sawmill in 1670.

HAINES, MATTHIAS, son of SAMUEL I and ELEANOR NEATE. B. Portsmouth/Greenland, N.H., 1650. D. (Portsmouth/Greenland), 1688/9. M. Portsmouth, 28 Dec., 1671, JANE, dau. of ANTHONY BRACKETT and N. N. 5 ch., b. Portsmouth/Greenland:

- 1) SAMUEL II, 28 Dec., 1674; m. ALICE WHIDDEN.
- 2) Joshua, 5 Apr., 1678; m. (1) Sarah Hall; (2) Sarah Whidden.
- 3) Matthias, 1679; m. Hannah Johnson.
- 4) Jane, ca. 1681.
- 5) John, ca. 1683.

Matthias carried on a logging business with his brother, Samuel. He served on the grand jury in 1679, 1682 and 1683 and on trial juries in 1683 and 1685. He and his brother, Samuel, died within a week of each other.

HAINES, SAMUEL II, son of MATTHIAS and JANE BRACKETT. B. Portsmouth/Greenland, N.H., 25 Dec., 1674. D. (Greenland), shortly before 1 July, 1729, aet. 54. M. ca. 1699, ALICE, dau. of SAMUEL WHIDDEN and MARY CATE. 5 ch., b. Greenland:

- 1) Samuel, ca. 1700; m. Patience Piner.
- 2) Hannah, ca. 1704.
- 3) Abigail, ca. 1706; m. Joshua Neal.
- 4) Jane, ca. 1708; m. Joshua Piper.
- 5) JOHN, Sr., ca. 1712; m. (1) ANNA THING; (2) Hannah Wiggin.

Samuel was a turner, an operator of a lathe.

HAINES, JOHN, Sr., son of SAMUEL II and N. N. B. Greenland, N.H., ca. 1712. D. (Exeter, N.H.), before 13 May, 1777. M. (1) Exeter, ca. 1737, ANNA, dau. of JONATHAN THING III and ABIGAIL GILMAN. 2 ch., b. Exeter:

- 1) JOHN, Jr., 1738; m. MARY DUDLEY.
- 2) A girl, ca. 1740.

John m. (2) Exeter, ca. 1749, Hannah Wiggin. 7 ch., b. Exeter:

- 1) Nathaniel, 1750; m. Sarah Garland.
- 2) Simeon, 22 Feb., 1758; m. Wealthy Spencer.
- 3) Hannah, ca. 1760; m. N. Elkins.
- 4) Abigail, ca. 1762; m. Edward Locke.
- 5) Sarah, ca. 1764; m. Joseph Chandler.
- 6) Anna, ca. 1766; m. N. Chandler.
- 7) Josiah, ca. 1768.

John learned the trade of blacksmith in Greenland, but then removed to Exeter, where he got married and settled down.

HAINES, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN, Sr., and ANNA THING. B. Exeter, N.H., 1738. D. Hallowell, Me., 1810. M. Exeter, ca. 1762, MARY, dau. of SAMUEL DUDLEY II and MARY LADD. 9 ch.:

- 1) Dudley, b. Exeter, 18 Sept., 1763; m. Alice Ford.
- 2) PETER, Apr., 1766; m. HANNAH FULLER.
- 3) Mary, 8 Jan., 1768; m. Thomas Morris.

- 4) Betsy, 1769; m. Thomas C. Norris.
- 5) Johanna, ca. 1773; m. Daniel Evans.
- 6) John, b. (Gilmanton, N.H.), ca. 1775.
- 7) Daniel, 6 Nov., 1779; m. Betsy Wingate.
- 8) Jonathan, 1782; m. Sarah Sawyer.
- 9) Sally, 1784.

John was a farmer. He removed to Gilmanton, N.H., in 1773, where he was a signer of the "Test Act," 28 Aug., 1776. After the war, in 1786, he removed to Hallowell, Me. His farm included a granite quarry called Haines Ledge.

HAINES, Capt. PETER, son of JOHN, Jr., and MARY DUDLEY. B. Exeter, N.H., Apr., 1766. D. Livermore, Me., 15 Nov., 1843. M. Livermore, ca. 1792, HANNAH, dau. of FRANCIS FULLER and HANNAH COBB. 12 ch., b. Livermore:

- 1) FRANCIS FULLER, 1 Feb., 1793; m. LINDA BATES.
- 2) Jerusha, 1 Mar., 1794; m. Job Haskell.
- 3) Peter, 22 June, 1795; m. Lydia Hall.
- 4) Henry, 21 June, 1797; m. Anna Schofield.
- 5) Arabella, ca. 1799; m. Dr. N. Stanley.
- 6) Hannah, 1801; m. Rev. George Bates.
- 7) Rosella, 4 Sept., 1803; m. Moses Greenleaf Haskell.
- 8) James Harvey, 1804; m. Nancy Williams.
- 9) Levina, ca. 1807; m. Charles Church.
- 10) Columbus, 10 Mar., 1809; m. Anna Townsend.
- 11) Sullivan, 10 Mar., 1809 (twin); m. Phoebe Chase.
- 12) Joseph B., 21 Mar., 1813; m. Susan Haines (dau. of Daniel, son of John Haines, Jr., ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

Peter was born in Exeter, N.H. When he was 7, his father moved to Gilmanton, N.H. When he was 20, his father moved again to Hallowell, Me. He himself moved in 1796 from Readfield, Me., to Livermore, Me. He was a good farmer and owned one square mile of land on the east side of the Androscoggin River. He was captain of the local militia. He served as selectman of Livermore in 1800 and twice afterwards.

His daughter, Rosella, married Moses G. Haskell. Their son, Edwin Bradbury Haskell, was editor and part owner of the Boston Herald; he married Celia Hill and had four children, Margaret Haskell, Dr. Hal Haskell, an oculist, William Haskell, editor of a Minneapolis newspaper, and Clare Haskell.

HAINES, FRANCIS FULLER, son of Capt. PETER and HANNAH FULLER. B. Livermore, Me., 1 Feb., 1793. D. Livermore, ----. M. Livermore, 21 Mar., 1816, LINDA, dau. of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES and MARY MACOMBER. 10 ch., b. (East) Livermore:

- 1) Emeline, 1 May, 1817; m. Earl S. Goodrich.
- 2) Linda Ann, 2 Nov., 1818; m. Hon. Timothy Otis Howe.
- 3) Mary Macomber, 2 Jan., 1821; m. Ezekiel Porter Eastman.
- 4) FRANCIS GREENLEAF, 29 July, 1823; m. HARRIET WING WILLIAMS.
- 5) Silas Bates Augustus, 30 Sept., 1825; m. Harriet C. Neal.
- 6) Marshall Franklin, 7 Dec., 1827; d. unm., 14 Nov., 1849.
- 7) Harriet Bates, 30 July, 1831; d. young, 14 Dec., 1832.
- 8) Ellen Sophia, 16 May, 1837; d. infant, 2 Sept., 1837.
- 9) Charles Frederick, 1 June, 1839; m. Henrietta Louisa Woodman.
- 10) Sophia Clark, 27 June, 1841; m. Joseph Lee.

In 1830, Francis Fuller Haines was a tradesman at East Livermore Corner and at Livermore Falls. The firm was called Haines and Page. Later on, Job Haskell was his partner. He served in the state legislature and held various town offices. He was also a justice of the peace.

His oldest daughter, Emeline, m. Earle B. Goodrich, editor of a St. Paul newspaper. Linda Ann married Senator Timothy O. Howe of Green Bay, Wisc. Silas Bates owned a ranch at Greeley, Colo. Marshall died of tuberculosis at 18 (the Mormons say 21). Mary Macomber married Dr. Ezekiel P. Eastman and moved to St. Paul; she was called "Cousin Puss." Charles Frederick was a doctor or dentist in Minneapolis. Sophia Clark married Joseph Lee and had a daughter who wrote the "Sophy" stories.

HAYNES, FRANCIS GREENLEAF, son of FRANCIS FULLER and LINDA BATES. B. East Livermore, Me., 29 July, 1823. D. Livermore, Me., 6 Oct., 1858. M. probably at Skowhegan, Me., ca. 1852, HARRIET WING, dau. of SETH WILLIAMS III and SARAH MOORE. 3 ch., b. (Skowhegan):

- 1) Frances Linda, 25 June, 1853 (d. 10 July, 1927); m. Henry Clay James.
- 2) HELEN NEIL, 11 Mar., 1855; m. Rev. JULIAN CLIFFORD JAYNES.
- 3) Francis Greenleaf (called Franky Green), 1856; d. 1857, aet. 1 yr., 1 mo.

Francis Greenleaf was a portrait artist. His great granddaughter, Jeanne Zottoli, has a photograph of the portrait he made of his wife and an original pastel of his daughter, Helen Neil (Jeanne's grandmother). After his marriage, he changed the spelling of his surname to Haynes. He died of tuberculosis, a few months after the death of his infant son.

One of the daughters of Francis Greenleaf, Frances Linda, married Henry Clay James and had seven children:

- 1) Margaret James, m. Aaron Burt.
- 2) Cornelia James, m. the famous Dr. Walter Cannon, who taught at Harvard Medical School and did important research on the influence of the emotions on the digestive system (still talked about when I took Biology 1 at Harvard in 1939); their children were: Bradford, Linda, Marion and Helen.
- 3) Helen, m. Henry Summers (whose place at Hudson, Wisc., on the St. Croix River, separating Wisconsin from Minnesota, we visited on our great Western Trip in 1929).
- 4) Ethel, d. aet. 3.
- 5) Frances, m. Charles Hoy.
- 6) Henry, m. Frances Floyd.
- 7) Linda, m. William Benitt.

HAYNES, HELEN NEIL, dau. of FRANCIS GREENLEAF and HARRIET WING WILLIAMS. B. Skowhegan, Me., 11 Mar., 1855. D. West Newton, 29 Oct., 1915, aet. 60. M. St. Paul, Minn., 24 Dec., 1884, Rev. JULIAN CLIFFORD JAYNES. 1 ch., ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Her obituary calls Helen's death an irreparable loss to West Newton and the Unitarian Church. She was a leader in all church activities in which women were concerned. She was deeply involved in the building of the new church and worked hard to raise money to place a clock and chimes in the church tower. She had a beautiful voice and led the singing of the children in Sunday School, of which she was the superintendent. Her kindness and executive ability are singled out for praise. However, Harriet Seaver Macomber has remarked that the eulogy, though substantially accurate, overlooks "her delightful sense of fun -- one of my brightest memories."

References: Andrew M. and Thomas V. HAINES, Deacon Samuel Haines of Westbury, Wiltshire, England, and his Descendants in America (Boston, 1902); Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 296; The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber, with the manuscript additions of Harriet Seaver Macomber.

HAMMOND FAMILY.

This can be an adaptation of the Norman-French personal name, Hamon, or of the Norse personal names, Hamund or Amund. It would be, therefore, a patronymic.

HAMMOND, WILLIAM, of Watertown, son of Thomas and Rose Trippe or Steward. B. England, ca. 1575. D. (Watertown), 8 Oct., 1662, aet. 87. M. England, 9 June, 1605, ELIZABETH, sis. of William PAYNE. 7 ch., b. England:

- 1) William, 1607.
- 2) Ann, 1609; d. young.
- 3) John, 1611.
- 4) ANN, 14 July, 1616; m. THOMAS DIMMOCK 1.
- 5) Thomas, 1618.
- 6) Elizabeth, 1619; m. Samuel House.
- 7) Sarah, 1624; m. N. Smith.
- 8) John, 1627.

William came from Lavenham, co. Suffolk. He was of Watertown in 1632 and was admitted freeman, 25 May, 1636. His wife, aet. 47, came over later on the "Francis" in 1634, with Elizabeth, 15, Sarah, 10, and John, 7. He served as a town officer. He gave a letter of attorney to his son, Thomas, to obtain lands at Lavenham that had belonged to his mother, whom he calls Rose Steward. At his death, William left behind a goodly estate.

HAMMOND, ANN, perhaps dau. of WILLIAM and ELIZABETH PAYNE (or Penn). Bapt. England, 14 July, 1616. D. Barnstable, 1683. M. Dorchester, ca. 1636, THOMAS DIMMOCK I. 5 ch., of whom the fifth was SHUBAEL DIMMOCK, father of THOMAS DIMMOCK II, father of DESIRE DIMMOCK, mother of TEMPERANCE GORHAM II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER, father of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

There is doubt whether the Ann Hammond who married Thomas Dimmock is identical with the Ann who was the daughter of William Hammond and Elizabeth Payne. The latter lady is said to have been Anna Hammond, who married (1) Timothy Hawkins, and (2) Barnstable, 17 Feb., 1636, Rev. John Lathrop, as his second wife. She died Barnstable, 1 Sept., 1685. Rev. John Lathrop died there 6 Nov., 1653. More research is needed.

References: Roland HAMMOND, A History and Genealogy of the Descendants of William Hammond of London... (Boston, 1894); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 157; POPE, Pioneers, p. 210.

HANFORD FAMILY.

Hanford is a village in Devonshire, suggesting that this may have been a manorial family.

HANFORD, LETTICE, of Plymouth, Scituate and Middleboro, dau. of Jeffrey and EGLIN HATHERLY. Bapt. Alverdiscott, co. Devon, 8 June, 1617. D. (Middleboro), 22 Feb., 1691. M. (1) Scituate, 8 Apr., 1635, Edward Foster (d. Scituate, 25 Nov., 1643). 4 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) Timothy Foster, bapt. 7 Mar., 1636; d. young.
- 2) Timothy Foster, bapt., 22 Apr., 1638; d. infant.
- 3) Timothy Foster (ancestor of Donald Macomber), 1640; m. (1) Ruth Tileston (dau. of Thomas Tileston, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Relief Holland (ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 4) Elizabeth Foster, 1644 (posthumous); m. (1) Ephraim Hewett (son of Thomas Hewett, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) James Ray.

Lettice m. (2) (Plymouth), 1648, JOHN, son of GEORGE MORTON and JULIANA CARPENTER (ancestors of Donald Macomber). 9 ch., of whom the eighth was HANNAH MORTON, mother of JOHN FULLER II, father of JOHN FULLER III, father of FRANCIS FULLER, father of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: AncDM; AncEJM.

HARDING or Hardin FAMILY.

Harding was a personal name in Anglo-Saxon times. It is therefore a patronymic. It can also be interpreted as "the son of Hard or Hardwin," as the suffix, -ing, means "son of." That would make it a patronymic based on a patronymic.

HARDING, JOSEPH, of Plymouth, son of John (son of Richard Harding) and Mary Harding. B. England, ca. 1599. D. (Plymouth), 1630. M. Plymouth, 1624, MARTHA DOANE. At least 2 ch., b. Plymouth:

- 1) JOHN, ca. 1625; m. HANNAH HURST.
- 2) Joseph, ca. 1629; m. Bethia Cooke.

Joseph came over to America in 1623, presumably on the "Katherine," Joseph Stratton, Master. in the party of Sir Robert (son of Sir Fernando) Gorges, who had been appointed governor of Plymouth and whose wife was Joseph's cousin, Mary Harding. Joseph seems to have been a fisherman and moved to Plymouth, although he had acquired land in Braintree, which his son would later claim. His widow was taxed at Plymouth in 1632,

but she died soon afterwards and left her one son to the care of her brother, John Doane, the Assistant Governor.

HARDING, JOHN, son of JOSEPH and MARTHA DOANE. B. Plymouth, ca, 1625. D. ----. M. (Braintree), ca. 1647, HANNAH HURST. At least 3 ch., b. Braintree:

- 1) Sarah, ca. 1648; m. John Tower (son of John Tower, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 2) John, ca. 1650; m. Hannah Harding.
- 3) MARGARET, ca. 1652; m. IBROOK TOWER.

When his mother died at Plymouth in 1633, John was left to the care of Deacon John Doane, an Assistant Governor of Plymouth Colony. In 1643 he was living in Duxbury, where he was listed among those able to bear arms.

HARDING, MARGARET, dau. of JOHN and HANNAH HURST. B. Braintree, ca. 1652. D. Hingham, 15 May, 1700 (the Mormons say, 21 Nov., 1705). M. Hingham, 24 Apr., 1668, IBROOK, son of JOHN TOWER and MARGARET IBROOK. 12 ch., of whom the fifth was MARY TOWER, mother of DEBORAH WHITON, mother of SOLOMON BATES, Jr., father of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: Wilber J. HARDING, The Hardings in America (Keystone, Iowa, 1925); POPE, Pioneers, p. 212.

HARTWELL FAMILY.

Hartwell is a place name in Buckinghamshire, Staffordshire and Northumberland.

HARTWELL, Cornet WILLIAM, of Concord, perhaps son of Francis and Mary N. Bapt. England, 21 Dec., 1613. D. Concord, 12 Mar., 1690. M. ca. 1637, JASON N. (variously spelled in the records Jasan, Jassin and Jezan; d. Concord, 5 Aug., 1695). 8 ch., b. Concord:

- 1) William, 1638.
- 2) John, 23 Dec., 1640; m. (1) Priscilla Wright; (2) Elizabeth Wright).
- 3) SAMUEL, Sr., 26 Jan., 1645; m. (1) RUTH WHEELER; (2) Rebecca N.; (3) Elizabeth Fletcher.
- 4) Jonathan, 1646.
- 5) Nathaniel, 1648.
- 6) Martha, 25 Feb., 1649.
- 7) Mary, 1651.
- 8) Sarah, 1653; m. Benjamin Parker.

William is said to have come from county Kent. He was an early settler of Concord in 1636. He probably came with the group led by Maj. Simon Willard. He had 9 acres of land about one mile east of the center, on Lexington Road, just north of Milbrook, next to the Concord Grape Farm. He was admitted freeman, 18 May, 1642. He was a valuable citizen. He was petitioner for a grant of land in Chelmsford, and, by 1666, he owned 247 acres. He was appointed corporal in 1671, quartermaster in 1673 and cornet of a troop of horse the same year.

HARTWELL, SAMUEL, Sr., son of WILLIAM and JASON N. (The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber says that William married twice and that Samuel was by the second wife, Susan N., but the Mormons say that Jason survived William and died in 1695). B. Concord, 26 Jan., 1645. D. Concord, 26 July, 1725. M. (1) Concord, 26 Oct., 1665, RUTH, dau. of GEORGE WHEELER and CATHERINE PIN. 13 ch., b. Concord:

- 1) SAMUEL, Jr., 6 Oct., 1666; m. ABIGAIL STEARNS.
- 2) Mary, 16 Feb., 1667; m. John Parlin.
- 3) Ruth, 17 Nov., 1669.
- 4) William, 19 Aug., 1671; m. Ruth N.
- 5) John, 18 June, 1673.
- 6) Hannah, 8 Oct., 1675; m. Thomas Hosmer.
- 7) Elizabeth, 23 Aug., 1677.
- 8) Sarah, 10 May, 1679.

- 9) Abigail, 1 Mar., 1681; m. Simon Hayward.
- 10) Rebecca, 4 Dec., 1682; m. Simeon Hayward.
- 11) Jane, 30 Sept., 1684.
- 12) Joseph, 23 Apr., 1691; d. young, 16 Mar., 1694.
- 13) Jonathan, 1693; m. Hannah Blanchard.

Samuel m. (2) Rebecca N. He m. (3) Elizabeth Fletcher. .

Samuel served in King Philip's War and received a grant of land for his services. He probably took part in "the hungry march" against King Philip's stronghold. Either he or his son, Samuel, Jr., settled on the land now known as the Hartwell Farm in Lincoln. The Mormons mention only one wife for Samuel and attribute all 13 children to her, but perhaps some were by each of the three wives; especially Rebecca, the 10th child, may have been by the second wife, Rebecca N. And one can note a seven year gap between the 11th and 12th children.

HARTWELL, SAMUEL, Jr., son of SAMUEL, Sr., and RUTH WHEELER. B. Concord, 6 Oct., 1666. D. (Lincoln), 27 Nov., 1744. M. (1) Concord, ca. 1692, ABIGAIL, dau. of ISAAC STEARNS, Jr., and SARAH BEERS. 7 ch., b. Concord:

- 1) Samuel, 12 Nov., 1693; m. Hannah N.
- 2) Abigail, 27 Nov., 1695; m. William Wheeler (son of William, son of William, son of George Wheeler, ancestor of Donald Macomber and Ethel Jaynes).
- 3) JOSEPH, 11 Aug., 1698; m. MARY RICE.
- 4) Mary, 13 Jan., 1700; m. Benjamin Cutler.
- 5) Isaac, 22 Nov., 1703; m. (1) Abigail Taylor; (2) Mary Thompson; (3) Phebe Locke.
- 6) Ephraim, 14 Jan., 1706/7; m. Elizabeth Haywood.
- 7) Lydia, 2 May, 1709; m. John Shepard.

Samuel m. (2) Rebecca N.; (3) Margaret, dau. of John Tompkins and Rebecca Knight; (4) Rebecca Tarbox. No ch. by these three wives.

HARTWELL, Deac. JOSEPH, son of SAMUEL, Jr., and ABIGAIL STEARNS. B. Concord, 11 Aug., 1698. D. (Canton), 6 Feb., 1786. M. 8 Dec., 1725, MARY, dau. of JOHN RICE and ELIZABETH WILSON, and widow of Thomas Tolman. 6 ch., b. Canton:

- 1) Elizabeth, 31 Aug., 1726; m. Roger Sherman (son of William, son of Joseph, son of John Sherman, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 2) Joseph, 20 Aug., 1728; m. Rebecca Sherman (sis. of Roger Sherman).
- 3) John, 15 Sept., 1730; m. Dorcas Thurston (son of Thomas, son of Thomas, son of Thomas, son of John Thurston, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 4) ABIGAIL, 12 July, 1733; m. JEREMIAH INGRAHAM, Jr.
- 5) Moses, 24 July, 1735.
- 6) Ruth, 31 Aug., 1738; m. Benjamin Bussey.

Joseph moved in 1725 to the part of Dorchester that became Canton and bought a farm near that of his brother, Samuel. His daughter, Abigail, was living in Stoughton when she got married, which may indicate that Joseph had moved there. Among his sons-in-law were the famous Roger Sherman, who was a member of the committee, with John Adams, Thomas Jefferson and Benjamin Franklin, that drafted the Declaration of Independence, and Benjamin Bussey, founder of the Bussey Institute.

The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber makes Joseph's wife the daughter of Thomas Tolman of Dorchester. She was, indeed, Mary Tolman, but she was the widow of Thomas Tolman's son Thomas.

HARTWELL, ABIGAIL, dau. of JOSEPH and MARY RICE. B. Canton, 12 July, 1733. D. (Hallowell, Me.), 27 July, 1827, aet. 94. M. Stoughton, 13 Feb., 1755, JEREMIAH, Jr., son of JEREMIAH INGRAHAM, Sr., and SUSANNA TUCKER. 9 ch., of whom the third was ZILPHA INGRAHAM, mother of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Abigail moved with her husband and children to Hallowell, Me. (later Augusta), in 1780.

References: L. W. DENSMORE, The Hartwell Family (Hartford, Conn., 1895); John F. HARTWELL, The Hartwells of America (Saginaw, Mich., 1956); POPE, Pioneers, p. 216.

HATHERLY FAMILY.

Hatherly is a village in Devonshire, the county from which the immigrant ancestor came. This strongly suggests that she may descend from a manorial family.

HATHERLY, EGLIN, of Scituate, dau. of N. Hatherly and Elinor N. (the will of her mother, then the widow of William Mortimore of Fremington, co. Devon, has been identified). B. England, 1589. D. ----. M. (1) England, Timothy Foster (father, by an unidentified first wife, of Edward Foster, ancestor of Donald Macomber). She m. (2) England, ca. 1614, Jeffrey Hanford. 5 ch.:

1) LETTICE HANFORD, b. Fremington, co. Devon, 1615; m. (1) Edward Foster; (2) JOHN MORTON, by whom she had HANNAH MORTON, mother of JOHN FULLER II, father of JOHN FULLER III, father of FRANCIS FULLER, father of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

2) Susanna Hanford, ca. 1617.

3) Margaret Hanford, 1619; m. Isaac Robinson.

4) Thomas Hanford, 22 July, 1621; m. (1) Hannah Newbury; (2) Mary Miles.

5) Elizabeth Hanford, 1621 (apparently a twin).

Eglin m. (3) Scituate, 15 Dec., 1637, Richard Sealis.

Eglin embarked on the "Planter," 10 Apr., 1635, aged 46, with two daughters, Margaret, 16, and Elizabeth, 14. Her brother, Timothy Hatherly, apparently brought the other children when he came. She was admitted into the Scituate church, 21 Nov., 1635, with the memorandum, "Mr. Hatherly's sister." She received a gift of land from her brother, 3 Mar., 1640.

Reference: William H. WHITMORE, "The Scituate Line of Fosters," in NEHGR 52 (1898), 339, f.; pope, Pioneers, p. 211.

HATHORNE FAMILY.

This is a place name in co. Durham, suggesting a manorial origin for the family. It is also a variant of Hawthorne and could have been given as a surname to someone who dwelt by a hawthorne tree or hedge.

HATHORNE, Maj. WILLIAM, of Dorchester and Salem, son of William (son of William, son of Thomas, son of Thomas, son of Robert Hathorne of Bray, co. Berkshire) and Sarah N. Bapt. Binfield, co. Berkshire, 1606/7. D. Salem, 1681 (estate inventory, 10 June, 1681). M. ANNA SMITH or Bankes. 8 ch.:

1) Sarah, b. Dorchester, 11 Mar., 1634/5; m. (1) Edward Helwyse; (2) Joseph Coker.

2) Eleazer, b. Salem, 1 Aug., 1637; m. Abigail Curwen.

3) Nathaniel, 11 Aug., 1639.

4) John, 5 Aug., 1641; m. Ruth Gardner (dau. of George, son of Thomas Gardner, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes; their son Joseph was the father of Daniel Hawthorne, father of Nathaniel Hawthorne, father of the famous writer Nathaniel Hawthorne).

5) Ann, 12 Dec., 1643; m. Joseph Porter (son of John Porter, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

6) William, 1 Apr., 1645; m. Sarah Ruck.

7) ELIZABETH, 3 July, 1649; m. ISRAEL PORTER.

8) Mary, bapt. 1 May, 1663.

William came over with Governor Winthrop in 1630 on the "Arbella" and settled in Dorchester, where he is listed as one of the proprietors in 1634, and was admitted freeman, 14 May, 1634. He served as a town officer. However, he removed to Salem in 1636 and eventually acquired ownership of the drumlin (then 18 feet higher) on which the Danvers State Hospital now stands. He served as town officer of Salem and deputy to the General Court. In 1643 he was chosen one of the commissioners of the United Colonies and, in 1644, the first Speaker of the General Court. He is considered to have been one of the most sagacious and efficient leaders of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Governor Winthrop is said to have been jealous of him. He served as "commissioner for Yorkshire" in 1662-1663, which I interpret to mean judge for York county in Maine, and judge (at Salem) from 1667 to 1669. His son, John, was a judge in the Salem witch trials and is said to have been cursed by one of the victims. The same John was the father of Joseph, father of Capt. Daniel, father of Capt. Nathaniel Hawthorne, father of the famous writer, Nathaniel Hawthorne.

HATHORNE, ELIZABETH, dau. of WILLIAM and ANN SMITH (or Bankes). B. Salem, 22 July, 1649. D. ----. M. Salem, 20 Nov., 1672, ISRAEL, son of JOHN PORTER and MARY CONDICOTT. 10 ch., of whom the second was SARAH PORTER, mother of MARY GARDNER, mother of ABEL WATERS, father of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Vernon LOGGINS, The Hawthornes. The Story of Seven Generations of an American Family (New York, 1951); POPE, Pioneers, p. 220.

Haward family. A variant of Howard, which see.

HAWKINS FAMILY.

This is usually considered a diminutive of Hawke used as a given name, but some would make it a diminutive of Hal, a pet form of Henry.

HAWKINS, SUSANNA, of Ipswich, perhaps dau. of John Hawkins, gentleman, of Braintree, co. Essex (d. Sept./Oct., 1633) and Sarah N. B. England, ca. 1602. D. (Ipswich), ----. M. England, ca. 1621, JOHN WHIPPLE. 10 ch., of whom the eighth was MARY WHIPPLE, mother of MATTHEW STONE, father of RACHEL STONE, mother of EBENEZER COBB, father of HANNAH COBB, mother of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: Henry B. WHIPPLE, A Partial List of the Descendants of Matthew Whipple, the Elder, 2 vols. (High Point, N.C., 1965-1969).

HAYNE FAMILY.

A variant of Haines and Haynes, a place name in Bedfordshire.

HAYNE, DOROTHY, of Salem, parents not traced. B. co. Suffolk, ca. 1601. D. ----. M. England, ca. 1622, WILLIAM KING. 8 ch., of whom the seventh was JOHN KING, father of ELIZABETH KING, mother of NATHANIEL WATERS, Jr., father of ABEL WATERS, father of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: AncEIM.

HAYNES FAMILY.

A variant of Hayne and Haines, a place name in Bedfordshire.

HAYNES, WALTER, of Sudbury, son of John and Alice Lambert. B. England, probably Semley, co. Wiltshire, 1583. Bapt. Sutton Mandeville, co. Wiltshire, 1583. D. Sudbury, 14 Feb., 1664/5. M. England, ca. 1612, ELIZABETH GOURD. 7 ch., b. England:

- 1) Elizabeth, ca. 1613; m. Roger Gourd.
- 2) Thomas, ca. 1615.
- 3) Suffrance, ca. 1617; m. Nathaniel Treadway.
- 4) Mary, ca. 1619; m. (1) Thomas Noyes; (2) N. Bacon.
- 5) JOHN, Sr., 1621; m. DOROTHY NOYES.
- 6) Josiah, ca. 1623; m. Elizabeth Noyes.
- 7) Gourd, ca. 1626.

Walter was a linen weaver of Sutton Mandeville. He came over, aged 55, in 1638 on the "Confidence," with his wife, Elizabeth, five children, Thomas, John, Josias, Suffrance and Mary, and three servants. After a brief stay in Watertown, he settled the same year in Sudbury. He served as selectman of the town for ten years, beginning in 1639, and as deputy to the General Court in 1641, 1644, 1648 and 1651. In 1645 he was

appointed a commissioner to end small causes (i.e. justice of the peace). One of the properties disposed of in his will was a tenement in Shaston, co. Dorset, which had probably belonged to his mother, Alice.

HAYNES, Deac. JOHN, Sr., son of WALTER and ELIZABETH GOURD. B. England, ca. 1621. D. Sudbury, 6 Mar., 1697. M. Sudbury, 13 Oct., 1642, DOROTHY, dau. of PETER NOYES and ABIGAIL N. 12 ch., b. Sudbury:

- 1) Elizabeth, 19 July, 1644; m. Henry Balcom.
- 2) Mary, 1647/8; m. Josiah Howe.
- 3) JOHN, Jr., 4 May, 1649; m. RUTH ROPER.
- 4) Dorothy, 1651/2; m. Joseph Freeman.
- 5) Peter, 7 Apr., 1654; m. Elizabeth Rice (dau. of Samuel. son of Edmund Rice, supposed ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 6) Joseph, 7 Sept., 1656; d. unm., 2 Apr., 1672.
- 7) Thomas, 1658.
- 8) James, 17 Mar., 1660; m. Sarah Noyes.
- 9) Daniel, 16 May., 1663; d. unm., 1683.
- 10) Rachel, 12 Feb., 1665; m. John Loker.
- 11) Ruth, 7 Apr., 1668; m. Joseph Noyes.
- 12) David, 4 May, 1670/1; m. Tabitha Stone (dau. of Daniel, son of John, son of Gregory, brother of Simon Stone, ancestor of Donald Macomber and Ethel Jaynes).

John came over to America in 1631, well before his father. He lived with his cousin Read in Watertown. After a few years, he returned to England and brought back his parents and his brother, Josiah, in 1638. After his marriage, he built a house near the church in Sudbury. He was admitted freeman in 1646, and, in the same year, built a second house across the Sudbury River. This was called the "Haynes Garrison House" and was still standing until recently. It withstood an Indian attack during King Philip's War. He served as deacon of the church, as selectman for 18 years and as deputy to the General Court in 1669.

HAYNES, Deac. JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN, Sr., and DOROTHY NOYES. B. Sudbury, 4 May, 1649. D. (Sudbury), 11 Dec., 1710. M. 19 May, 1683, RUTH, dau. of JOHN ROPER and ALICE N. 6 ch., b. Sudbury:

- 1) John, 14 Aug., 1684; m. Anne Hubbard.
- 2) Ruth, 4 Mar., 1686; m. Joseph Goodenow.
- 3) Dorothy, 4 Mar., 1687/8; d. unm., 5 June, 1707/8.
- 4) DEBORAH, 30 Jan., 1690; m. EBENEZER LEARNED.
- 5) Rachel, 29 July, 1693; m. Jacob Holmes.
- 6) Josiah, 3 or 4 June, 1696; m. Persis Knight.

John is also given the title "Captain."

HAYNES, DEBORAH, dau. of JOHN, Jr., and RUTH ROPER. B. Sudbury, 30 Jan., 1690. D. (Oxford), 21 Aug., 1777. M. 14 Oct., 1714, EBENEZER, son of ISAAC LEARNED, Jr., and SARAH BIGELOW. 9 ch., of whom the first was DOROTHY LEARNED, mother of SARAH MOORE, mother of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Frances and Frederic M. HAYNES, Walter Haynes of Sutton Mandeville, Wiltshire, England, and Sudbury, Massachusetts, and his Descendants (Haverhill, Mass., 1929); POPE, Pioneers, p. 206.

HAYWARD FAMILY.

An occupational surname for a caretaker of hedges.

HAYWARD, THOMAS, of Cambridge, Duxbury and Bridgewater, son of William of Ipswich, co. Suffolk, and N. N. B. England, 1597. D. Bridgewater, 1681. M. England, ca. 1622, SUSANNA TOWNE. 9 ch.:

- 1) Thomas, b. (Aylesford, co. Kent), ca. 1623; m. Sarah Ames.
- 2) John, ca. 1625; m. Sarah Mitchell.
- 3) Elizabeth, ca. 1627.
- 4) Susan(na), ca. 1629.

- 5) MARTHA, ca. 1631; m. JOHN HOWARD.
- 6) Nathaniel, b. Duxbury, ca. 1640; m. Hannah Willis.
- 7) Joseph, ca. 1642; m. (1) Sarah Brett; (2) Alice Brett.
- 8) Mary, ca. 1644; m. Edward Mitchell.
- 9) Elisha, ca. 1646; d. unm.

Thomas was a tailor of Aylesford, co. Kent. In his will he is called a yeoman. He seems to have come over alone in 1632 on the "William and Francis," with Winslow. If so, he returned to England and brought his wife and five children to New England on the "Hercules" out of Sandwich in 1634. He settled first at Cambridge, where he is listed as a proprietor in 1635/6. He next removed to Duxbury, where he was a proprietor and a purchaser of land, 5 Nov., 1638. He was the first proprietor of Bridgewater in 1645. He was still in Duxbury when he was admitted freeman, 1 June, 1646, but by 1651 he had definitively removed to Bridgewater.

HAYWARD, MARTHA, dau. of THOMAS and SUSANNA TOWNE. B. England, ca. 1631. D. -----. M. (Bridgewater), ca. 1655, JOHN HOWARD. 7 ch., of whom the first was ELIZABETH HOWARD, mother of BENJAMIN FOBES, father of SUSANNA FOBES, mother of SETH WILLIAMS II, father of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES. Martha's third child was EPHRAIM HOWARD, father of MARTHA HOWARD, mother of SETH WILLIAMS I, father of SETH WILLIAMS II (supra).

Reference: Lester D. MAPES, Thomas Hayward of Duxbury and Bridgewater, Mass., and his Family (Brooklyn, 1943); POPE, Pioneers, p. 224.

HILTON FAMILY.

Several English villages are named Hilton, suggesting a possible manorial origin for the family. In fact, there was an important baronial family of Yorkshire named Hilton, and it has been claimed that the American Hiltons descend from them. Indeed, some have wondered whether the American Hiltons might not be the rightful heirs of the barony, which fell into abeyance at the death of Lord William Hilton without a male heir. There was a Canadian, Nathan Hilton, who once hired a woman researcher in England "to search the matter out." She "discovered" the probate records of one Ralph Hilton, dated 1602, and one Roger Hilton, dated 1619, but subsequent searches by competent scholars have failed to find the alleged documents.

HILTON, REBECCA, of Dover, N.H., said to be a sister of William and Edward Hilton, who were among the earliest pioneers of New Hampshire. B. England, ca. 1602. D. -----. M. 1627, THOMAS ROBERT. 7 ch., of whom the third was ANNE ROBERTS, mother of THOMAS PHILBRICK II, father of MEHITABLE PHILBRICK, mother of MARY LADD, mother of MARY DUDLEY, mother of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

It has been determined with practical certainty that William and Edward Hilton were not sons of the mythical Ralph or Roger Hilton of London, but were sons instead of William Hilton of Northwich, co. Chester, who was involved in the production of salt. As for Rebecca, according to the Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, her maiden name is unknown. I have to wonder whether the Mormons, who identify Rebecca as a sister of the Hilton brothers and a daughter of either Ralph or Roger Hilton, depend for Rebecca's maiden name on the fraudulent probate records "discovered" by the unidentified researcher.

References: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire; MFGR for Thomas Roberts.

HINCKLEY FAMILY.

This is the name of a fairly large town in Leicestershire. I do not know whether there was a manor there in medieval times with lords that bore this name as their surname.

HINCKLEY, ELIZABETH, of Barnstable, dau. of Thomas (bro. of Samuel Hinckley, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes) and Ann or Katherine N. Bapt. Harrietsham, co. Kent, 20 Sept., 1617. D. ca. 1691. M. 1637, EDWARD STURGIS, Sr. 8 ch., of whom the second was EDWARD STURGIS, Jr., father of DESIRE STURGIS, mother of DESIRE DIMMOCK, mother of JOB GORHAM, father of TEMPERANCE GORHAM II, mother of HANNAH

FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Elizabeth came over with her uncle, Samuel, on the "Hercules" of Sandwich in 1634.

HINCKLEY, SAMUEL, of Scituate and Barnstable, son of Robert (son of John, son of John, son of John Hinckley) and ELIZABETH N. Bapt. Hawkhurst, co. Kent, 25 May, 1589. D. Barnstable, 31 Oct., 1662. M. (1) Hawkhurst, 7 May, 1617, SARAH, dau. of Thomas SOULE (or Soole) and Mary Iddenden (or Indenden) (d. [Barnstable], 18 Aug., 1656). 16 ch:

- 1) Governor Thomas, bapt. Hawkhurst, 19 Mar., 1619/20; m. Mary Richards.
- 2) John, bapt. Tenterden, co. Kent, 28 Apr., 1622; d. young, Feb., 1627/8.
- 3) SUSANNA, bapt. 6 Nov., 1625; m. JOHN SMITH.
- 4) Mary, bapt. 23 Mar., 1628; d. young.
- 5) SARAH, bapt. 22 Nov., 1629; m. HENRY COBB.
- 6) Mary, bapt. 18 Sept., 1631.
- 7) Elizabeth, bapt. 10 Mar., 1632/3; bur. 18 June, 1633.
- 8) John, bapt. 1 June, 1634; d. young.
- 9) Elizabeth, bapt. Scituate, 6 Sept., 1635; m. Elisha Parker.
- 10) Samuel, bapt. 4 Feb., 1637/8; d. infant.
- 11) Samuel, bapt. 10 Feb., 1638/9; d. infant.
- 12) An unnamed girl, bur. 8 July, 1640.
- 13) An unnamed boy, bur. Barnstable, 1641.
- 14) Samuel (twin), bur. 1641.
- 15) Samuel, bapt. Barnstable, 24 July, 1642; m. (1) Mary Goodspeed; (2) Mary Fitzrandle.
- 16) John, 24 May, 1644; m. Bethia Lathrop (son of Thomas, son of Rev. John Lathrop).

Samuel m. (2) (Barnstable), Dec., 1657, Bridget, widow of Robert Bodfish.

Samuel was a man of wealth of Tenterden, co. Kent. He came over on the "Hercules" of Sandwich, accompanied by his wife, Sarah, and his kinswoman (i.e. niece), Elizabeth. This was the same ship that brought Nathaniel Tilden (ancestor of Donald Macomber), Thomas Hayward (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes) and numerous other immigrant families from Kent (102 in the company all told). Most intended to join the Rev. John Lathrop, who had sailed the previous year on the "Griffin" and had settled in Scituate. Samuel was admitted freeman, 7 Feb., 1636/7. He and many others removed to Barnstable in July of 1640 (Pope says as early as 1638/9). He served as a juryman and town officer there. He was twice cited for "entertaining strangers" (i.e. Quakers), indicating that he belonged to the party of tolerance, with Cudworth, Hatherly, Robinson and his own son-in-law, Rev. John Smith. His eldest son, Thomas, became governor of Plymouth Colony.

HINCKLEY, SARAH, dau. of SAMUEL and SARAH SOULE. Bapt. Tenterden, co. Kent, 22 Nov., 1629. D. -----. M. Barnstable, 12 Dec., 1649, as his second wife, HENRY COBB. 8 ch., of whom the second was SAMUEL COBB, father of THOMAS COBB, father of EBENEZER COBB, father of HANNAH COBB, mother of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

HINCKLEY, SUSANNA, dau. of SAMUEL and SARAH SOULE. Bapt. Tenterden, co. Kent, 6 Nov., 1625. D. -----. M. (Scituate), 1637, EDWARD STURGIS, Sr. 8 ch., of whom the second was EDWARD STURGIS, Jr., father of DESIRE STURGIS, mother of DESIRE DIMMOCK, mother of TEMPERANCE GORHAM II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER, mother of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Josiah HINCKLEY, The Hinckley Family (Wollaston Heights, Mass., 1898); POPE, Pioneers, p. 231.

HOWARD FAMILY.

This surname can have one of several derivations. It can be an occupational surname for a keeper of ewes, a guardian of hedges on a manor (= Hayward) or a chief warden. It can also be a patronymic for a descendant of Hereward, Heward, Hugilhard or Haward.

HOWARD, Ens. JOHN, of Duxbury and Bridgewater, son of N. Howard and Mary N. B. England, ca. 1627. D. (Bridgewater), 1701 (will proved there, 15 Oct., 1701). M. Bridgewater, ca. 1655, MARTHA, dau. of THOMAS HAYWARD and SUSANNA TOWNE. 7 ch., b. Bridgewater:

- 1) ELIZABETH, ca. 1656; m. EDWARD FOBES, Jr.
- 2) Sarah, 1658; m. Zaccheus Packard.
- 3) EPHRAIM, ca. 1662; m. MARY KEITH.
- 4) John, ca. 1664; m. Sarah Latham.
- 5) James, ca. 1666; m. Elizabeth Washburn.
- 6) Maj. Jonathan, ca. 1668; m. (1) Sarah Dean (dau. of John Dean, Jr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) Susanna Keith (dau. of James Keith, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes)..
- 7) Bethia, ca. 1678; m. Henry Kingman.

John was brought up by Myles Standish. He was a volunteer for the Pequot War, 7 June, 1637. He is on the list of those able to bear arms in Duxbury in 1643. He was a carpenter. He was the first settler of Bridgewater. He served as deputy to the General Court in 1687 and often afterwards.

HOWARD ELIZABETH, dau. of JOHN and MARTHA HAYWARD. B. Bridgewater, ca. 1656. D. ---. M. Bridgewater, 1676, EDWARD, son of JOHN FOBES and CONSTANT MITCHELL. 9 ch., of whom the eighth was BENJAMIN FOBES, father of SUSANNA FOBES, mother of SETH WILLIAMS II, father of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

HOWARD, EPHRAIM, son of JOHN and MARTHA HAYWARD. B. Bridgewater, ca., 1662. D. Bridgewater, 11 Aug., 1750. M. Bridgewater, ca. 1688, MARY dau. of Rev. JAMES KEITH and SUSANNA EDSON. 8 ch., b. Bridgewater:

- 1) Jane, 17 Feb., 1689; m. Nehemiah Washburn.
- 2) Susannah, 8 Mar., 1692; m. Samuel Jacobs.
- 3) MARTHA, 7 Aug., 1695; m. JOSIAH WILLIAMS.
- 4) Ephraim, 25 May, 1697; m. Abigail Tisdale (dau. of Joseph, son of John Tisdale, Sr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver; her mother was Mary, dau. of Thomas, son of James Leonard I, also ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 5) Daniel, 3 Oct., 1699; m. Damaris Williams (dau. of Thomas, son of Richard Williams, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes and Harriet Seaver).
- 6) David, 3 Mar., 1703; m. (1) Bethiah Leonard (dau. of Samuel, son of Thomas, son of James Leonard I, ancestor of Harriet Seaver; her mother was Katherine, dau. of Thomas, son of John Deane, Sr., also ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 7) Silence, 3 June, 1705; m. John Bun.
- 8) Mary, 21 Dec., 1707; m. (1) John Field; (2) Elisha Pierce.

The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber was misled by a variant spelling of Ephraim's daughter's surname (Haward) and came to the erroneous conclusion that Ephraim never came to America.

HOWARD, MARTHA, dau. of EPHRAIM and MARY KEITH. B. Bridgewater, 7 Aug., 1695. D. Bridgewater, 2 Sept., 1746. M. Bridgewater, 26 Jan., 1714/5, JOSIAH, son of BENJAMIN WILLIAMS and REBECCA MACEY. 8 ch., of whom the fourth was SETH WILLIAMS I, father of SETH WILLIAMS II, father of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Heman HOWARD, The Howard Genealogy: Descendants of John Howard of Bridgewater, Mass. (Brockton, Mass., 1903); POPE, Pioneers, p. 223.

HOWLAND FAMILY.

This is a synonym for a hill and would have been given as a surname to someone who dwelt on or by a hill.

HOWLAND, JOHN, of Plymouth, son of Henry of Fenstanton, co. Huntingdon, and Ann N. B. England, ca. 1592. D. Plymouth, 23 Feb., 1672/3. M. Plymouth, 1624, ELIZABETH, dau. of JOHN TILLEY and ELIZABETH CUMMINGS (or Comyngs). 10 ch., b. Plymouth:

- 1) DESIRE, ca. 1625; m. JOHN GORHAM, Sr.
- 2) John, 24 Feb., 1627; m. Mary Lee.
- 3) Jabez, 1628; m. Bethia Thacher.
- 4) Hope, 30 Aug., 1629; m. John Chipman.
- 5) Elizabeth, ca. 1631; m. (1) Ephraim Hicks (son of Robert Hicks, ancestor of Harriet Seaver); (2) John Dickerson.
- 6) Lydia, ca. 1633; m. James Browne (son of John Browne, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 7) Hannah, ca. 1636; m. Jonathan Bosworth (son of Jonathan, son of Edward Bosworth, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 8) Joseph, ca. 1639; m. Elizabeth Southworth.
- 9) Ruth, ca. 1642; m. Thomas Cushman.
- 10) Isaac, 15 Nov., 1649; m. Elizabeth Vaughan.

John was probably living in London when he was hired as an indentured servant of Governor John Carver, whom he accompanied on the "Mayflower." He is said to have been washed overboard during the voyage, but had the luck of being washed back aboard. He was one of the signers of the Compact. He took part in the early explorations that led to the definitive settlement at Plymouth. He seems to have inherited Governor Carver's estate when he died during the Great Sickness of 1621 and was thus enabled to purchase his freedom. He was one of the purchasers of Plymouth in 1626 and was also one of the undertakers, responsible for paying off the colony's debts, from 1627 to 1641. He was in charge of the Kennebec station in 1634 when Hocking was killed, allegedly by John Alden. He was one of the assistants to the governor from 1633 to 1635 and possibly as early as 1629. He also served as deputy to the General Court in 1641. He is reputed to have been a supporter of religious toleration. He assisted in the imposition of hands when the Rev. John Cotton, Jr., was ordained, 30 Aug., 1669. Except for John Alden, he was the last survivor of the signers of the Compact.

HOWLAND, DESIRE, dau. of JOHN and ELIZABETH TILLEY. B. Plymouth, ca. 1625. D. (Barnstable), 13 Oct., 1683. M. Plymouth, 1643/4, JOHN, Sr., son of RALPH GORHAM and N. N. 11 ch., of whom the second was TEMPERANCE GORHAM I, mother of DESIRE STURGIS, mother of DESIRE DIMMOCK, mother of TEMPERANCE GORHAM II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER, father of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES. Desire's fifth child was JOHN GORHAM, Jr., father of THANKFUL GORHAM, mother of JOHN FULLER III, father of FRANCIS FULLER (supra). John Gorham, Jr., was also father of JOB GORHAM, father of TEMPERANCE GORHAM II (supra).

References: Franklyn HOWLAND, A Brief Genealogical and Biographical History of Arthur, Henry and John Howland... (New Bedford, Mass., 1885); WILLISON, Saints and Strangers; POPE, Pioneers, p. 244.

HULL FAMILY.

This surname is either from "hollow" or from "hill." In either case, it is a toponymic surname given to one who lived by a hollow or a hill. It can also be a diminutive of Hugh, which would make it a patronymic.

HULL, Rev. JOSEPH, of Weymouth, Hingham, Barnstable, York, Me., Durham, N.H., and the Isles of Shoals, son of Thomas and Joanna Peson. B. Crewkerne, co. Somerset, 1595. D. Isles of Shoals, 19 Nov., 1665. M. (1) England, ca. 1619, Joanna N. (d. England, ca. 1633). 7 ch.:

- 1) JOANNA, b. Northleigh, co. Devon, 1620; m. (1) JOHN BURSLEY; (2) Dolor Davis.
- 2) Joseph, 1622.
- 3) Tristram, 1624; m. Blanche N.
- 4) Temperance, 1626; m. John Bickford.
- 5) Elizabeth, 1628; m. John Heard.
- 6) Griselda, 1630; m. James Warren.
- 7) Dorothy, 1632; m. (1) Oliver Kent; (2) Benjamin Matthews.

Joseph m. (2) England, ca. 1634, Agnes N. 10 ch.:

- 1) Sarah, b. Weymouth, 1636; d. young, 1647.
- 2) Hopewell, ca. 1637; m. (1) Mary Martin; (2) Justinian Hall.
- 3) Benjamin, bapt. Hingham, 22 Mar., 1639; m. Rachel York.
- 4) Naomi, bapt. Barnstable, 23 Mar., 1639/40; m. David Daniel.
- 5) Ruth, bapt. 9 May, 1641.
- 6) Reuben, 1644; m. Hannah Fernside.
- 7) Dodivah, b. York, Me., 1646; m. Mary Seward.
- 8) Phineas, 1648; m. Jerusha Hitchcock.
- 9) Samuel, 1650; m. (1) Mary Manning; (2) Margaret N.
- 10) Priscilla, b. Launceston, co. Cornwall, 1652; d. infant, 1652.

Joseph matriculated at St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, 22 May, 1612, and received his B.A., 14 Nov., 1614. He was teacher and curate at Colyton, co. Devon, then rector of Northleigh, diocese of Exeter, from 1621-1632, from which post he resigned. He came over to Weymouth from Devonshire, aged 40, in May, 1635, with 21 families, his wife, Agnes, aged 25, 7 children, Joan, 15, James, 13, Tristram, 11, Temperance, 9, Elizabeth, 7, Griselda, 5, and Dorothy, 3, and 3 servants. The name of the ship that transported them has not been preserved. He was admitted freeman, 2 Sept., 1635. He is said to have been Episcopalian and was active in civil affairs, with the result that he caused dissension, even in his own church. In 1636 he was living in the part of Hingham that later was set off as Hull. He served as a commissioner to end small causes (= justice of the peace) and also as deputy to the General Court in 1638 and 1639. He continued to preach at Weymouth until May, 1639, when he removed to Barnstable. He was admitted freeman of the Plymouth Colony that same year. He was excommunicated in 1641/2 for preaching at Yarmouth without leave from his congregation in Barnstable. He and his wife were ultimately readmitted to the Barnstable church, 10 Aug., 1643. From there he removed in 1645 to York, Me., where he witnessed the deed of Henry Simpson and later his will. In 1652 he returned to England, leaving most of his children behind, and served as minister at Launceston, co. Cornwall. 10 years later he was ejected from the rectory of Buryan, co. Cornwall, and returned to his children at Oyster River (= Durham, N.H.). He had much trouble with Quakeress preachers, who invaded his church at Dover. Subsequently he preached at the Isles of Shoals until he died. His widow claimed that the people of the Isles of Shoals owed him £20 for his services. The chief item in the inventory of his estate was his books, which were worth £10.

HULL, JOANNA, dau. of Rev. JOSEPH and JOANNA N. B. Northleigh, co. Devon, ca. 1620. D. ----. M. Barnstable, 28 Nov., 1639, JOHN BURSLEY. 7 ch., of whom the fourth was JOANNA BURSLEY, mother of THOMAS DIMMOCK II, father of DESIRE DIMMOCK, mother of TEMPERANCE GORHAM II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER, father of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Amy E. HULL, Rev. Joseph Hull and Some of his Descendants (Baltimore, Md., 1904); Col. and Mrs. Robert WEYGANT, The Hull Family in America (Pittsfield, Mass., 1913); POPE, Pioneers, p. 247.

HUNT FAMILY.

This is an Early English word for a hunter. It is, therefore, an occupational surname. Hunt was also used as a personal name in the Middle Ages, which would make this a patronymic.

HUNT, ENOCH, of Weymouth, parents not traced. B. (Lee), co. Buckingham, ca. 1584. D. England, before 1647. M. England, ca. 1609, ELIZABETH N. At least 2 ch., b. Wendover, co. Buckingham:

- 1) EPHRAIM, 1610; m. (1) Anna Richards; (2) EBBETT BRIMSMEAD.
- 2) Peter, ca. 1615; m. Elizabeth Smith.

Enoch m. (2) Weymouth, ca. 1639, SARAH BARKER (the Mormons say Parker), dau. of Widow DOROTHY Barker (m. [2] John King). 1 ch., b. Weymouth:

- 1) SARAH, 4 July, 1640; m. MATTHEW PRATT.

Enoch came from Titenden in the parish of Lee, co. Buckingham. He was a first settler of Weymouth. He served as a town officer in 1641 (Pope has 1651, but, since he died before 1647, this must be a typo). He apparently returned to England, perhaps to take possession of property there, and died there. The Mormons estimate his birth year as 1554. I have arbitrarily changed it to 1584, which would give a much more likely age for his two marriages.

HUNT, Capt. EPHRAIM, son of ENOCH and ELIZABETH N. B. Wendover, co. Buckingham, 1610. D. Milton, 22 Feb., 1686/7. M. (1) (Weymouth), ca. 1645, Anna, dau. of Thomas Richards and Welthean Loring. 3 ch., b. Weymouth:

1) John, 1646.

2) Thomas, 1648; m. (1) Judith Torrey; (2) Susanna Sexton.

3) Ephraim, 1650; m. Joanna Alcock.

Ephraim m. (2) EBBET, dau. of WILLIAM BRIMSMEAD and N. N. At least 3 ch., b. Weymouth:

1) William, 1655.

2) Enoch, 1658.

3) JOSEPH, 1670; m. MARGARET N.

According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 7, Ephraim came from Agmondsham, co. Buckingham. This information is based on a letter of attorney that Ephraim gave, 5 Oct., 1646, for the collection of property in Beaconsfield, co. Buckingham, which had formerly been the property of one John Hunt of Winchmore Hill, parish of Agmondsham. Ephraim was a blacksmith in Weymouth. His name occurs in the records of Rehoboth in 1644, but he did not stay.

HUNT, JOSEPH, son of EPHRAIM and EBBETT BRIMSMEAD. B. (Weymouth), 1670. D. Milton, 18 Jan., 1717/8. M. ca. 1693, MARGARET N. (d. 4 July, 1750). 7 ch., b. Milton:

1) Margaret, 29 Apr., 1694.

2) Joseph, 1696; m. (1) Tabitha Crane; (2) Esther Searl.

3) Alexander, 15 Jan., 1698; m. Mary Wier.

4) MARTHA, 2 Feb., 1700; m. BENJAMIN FOBES.

5) Jane, 29 July, 1704; m. Moses Haydon.

6) Brimsmead, 7 Oct., 1708; m. (1) Patience Henshaw; (2) Abigail Matthews.

7) Mary, 12 Aug., 1712; m. Joshua Phillips.

Joseph lived in Milton.

HUNT, MARTHA, dau. of JOSEPH and MARGARET N. B. Milton, 2 Feb., 1700. D. ----. M. 1721, BENJAMIN, son of EDWARD FOBES and ELIZABETH HOWARD. 9 ch., of whom the fourth was SUSANNA FOBES, mother of SETH WILLIAMS II, father of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

HUNT, SARAH, dau. of ENOCH and SARAH BARKER. B. Weymouth, 4 July, 1640. D. (Weymouth), 3 Aug., 1729. M. Weymouth, 1 Aug., 1661, MATTHEW, Jr., son of MATTHEW PRATT, Sr., and ELIZABETH BATES. 9 ch., of whom the third was HANNAH PRATT, mother of SARAH WHITMARSH, mother of RUTH REED, mother of MARY MACOMBER, mother of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

According to Cotton Mather's Magnalia, bk. III, ch. 26, Sarah was deaf and dumb and her husband was nearly dumb.

References: MFGR for Enoch and Ephraim Hunt; AncEIM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 248.

HURST FAMILY.

A hurst is a wooded hill. As a surname, it would have been given to someone living on or near such a wooded hill. It also occurs as a place name in Berkshire, Kent, Somersetshire and Warwickshire.

HURST, HANNAH, of Braintree, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1627. D. ----. M. (Braintree), ca. 1647, JOHN, son of JOSEPH HARDING and MARTHA DOANE. At least 3 ch., of whom the third was MARGARET HARDING, mother of MARY TOWER, mother of DEBORAH WHITON, mother of SOLOMON BATES, Jr., father of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: Wilber J. HARDING, The Hardings in America (Keystone, Iowa, 1925).

Hutchins family. Not ancestors of Ethel Myra Jaynes. Cf. Samuel Dudley II.

IBROOK FAMILY.

The onomatologists fail to treat this surname.

IBROOK, RICHARD, of Hingham, parents not traced. B. (Southwold, co. Suffolk), ca. 1580. D. Hingham, 14 Nov., 1651. M. England, ca. 1606, MARGARET CLARK. 9 ch., b. Southwold:

- 1) John, bapt. 16 Sept., 1607; d. infant, 21 Sept., 1607.
- 2) Elizabeth, bapt. 31 Aug., 1608; m. Rev. Peter Hobart.
- 3) Christian, 1611; m. William Cockerum.
- 4) Rebecca, ca. 1612.
- 5) Thomas, bapt. 10 Aug., 1615.
- 6) Anne, bapt. 3 June, 1617.
- 7) MARGARET, bapt. 3 Sept., 1620; m. JOHN TOWER, Sr..
- 8) Ellen, bapt. 10 Nov., 1622; m. Joshua Hobart.
- 9) Matthew, bapt. 16 Jan., 1626.

Richard was in Rev. Peter Hobart's company (he later became his son-in-law) that migrated from Hingham, co. Norfolk, to Hingham, Mass., in 1635. He owned 4 acres on Broad Cove. In 1647 he was granted one of the islands in Hingham Bay. The name of his wife in one source is N. Clark; with the Mormons, on the other hand, it is Margaret N. According to Savage and Pope it was Rebecca, not Elizabeth, who married Rev. Peter Hobart.

IBROOK, MARGARET, dau. of RICHARD and MARGARET (CLARK). Bapt. Southwold, co. Suffolk, 3 Sept., 1620. D. Hingham, 15 May, 1700. M. Charlestown, 13 Feb., 1639, JOHN TOWER, Sr. 10 ch., of whom the first was JOHN TOWER, Jr., father of IBROOK TOWER, father of MARY TOWER, mother of DEBORAH WHITON, mother of SOLOMON BATES, Jr., father of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Charlemagne TOWER, Tower Genealogy. An Account of the Descendants of John Tower of Hingham, Mass. (Cambridge, 1891); POPE, Pioneers, p. 251.

IDE (or Iyde) FAMILY.

Ide is a place name in Devonshire, raising the possibility that this might be in origin a manorial family.

IDE, FRANCES, of Plymouth and Barnstable, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1605. D. -----. M. England, ca. 1624, as his first wife, Capt. MATTHEW FULLER. 5 ch., of whom the third was JOHN FULLER I, father of JOHN FULLER II, father of JOHN FULLER III, father of FRANCIS FULLER, father of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES. John Fuller II was also the father of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of MARY SMITH, mother of HANNAH COBB, mother of HANNAH FULLER II (supra).

Frances was probably the sister of Nicholas Ide, who settled in Rehoboth. One of Nicholas' daughters, Mary Ide, married a Samuel Fuller, who is thought to have been a nephew of Capt. Matthew Fuller.

Reference: William H. FULLER, Genealogy of Some of the Descendants of Captain Matthew Fuller... (Palmer, Mass., 1914).

INGRAHAM FAMILY.

Apparently Ingram, which is the spelling used in England, is more original. There is said to be a village of Northumberland that bears this name, but, it is also a Scandinavian personal name, meaning "Ing's Raven," Ing being a popular Scandinavian hero. Among the English the Ingrams are an important landowning family of Lincolnshire. According to the Mormons, the immigrant ancestor, Richard Ingraham, was the son of

Arthur Ingram of Barrowby, co. Lincoln, by a daughter (named Jane in one source) of Sir John Mallory of Studley, co. York and Anne Eure. Arthur, in turn, was the son of Sir Arthur Ingram by Eleanor, daughter of Sir Henry Slingsby of Scriven, co. York, and Frances Vavasour. One could then trace the ancestry back to the Percys, Calverleys, Conyers, Hastings, Markhams, Nevilles, FitzHughs, Mauleverers, St. Quentins, Gascoignes, Wentworths, Dymokes (= Dimmocks) and on and on, even including the Washingtons, until scarcely a family of any prominence in northern England is not included. I first saw this pedigree in the lineage book of Teresa Snow Hill. As she gave the dates for Richard Ingraham and Arthur Ingram, it pushed matters to the extreme limits of biological possibility, but, as reposed on the Family Group record for Arthur Ingram, the estimated dates have been modified to a reasonable level of possibility. However, someone has written on the appropriate page of Teresa Snow Hill's book, "connection not proved," which is an understatement. The variation of the surname, Ingraham and Ingram, should not of itself occasion suspicion, as Ingram is surely the way Ingraham should be pronounced. However, when one looks at the quality of the references provided to establish the pedigree and the quality of the genealogical workmanship that went into this section of Mrs. Hill's lineage book (an almost complete ignoring of places, dates and references), one quickly realizes how much the pedigree is worth. Not, as far as I am aware, that this pedigree has been proved false, like the Hilton pedigree, nor does there seem to be a soundly probable alternative pedigree, as in the case of the Scotts, the Harringtons and the Hiltons.

INGRAHAM, RICHARD, of Rehoboth and Northampton, claimed to be a son of Arthur Ingram and Jane Mallory. B. England, 1604. D. Northampton, Aug., 1683. M. (1) England, 4 Apr., 1628, ELIZABETH, dau. of ALEXANDER WIGNALL and N. N. 5 ch.:

- 1) William, ca. 1630; m. (1) Mary Barstow; (2) Esther N.
- 2) JARRETT, ca. 1632; m. (1) REBECCA SALE (or Searle); (2) Waitstill Snow.
- 3) Elizabeth, ca. 1634; m. Richard Bullock.
- 4) Joanna, ca. 1636; m. George Robinson.
- 5) Abigail, ca. 1638; m. (1) Samuel Cheesebrough; (2) Joshua Holmes; (3) James Avery.

Richard m. (2) Northampton, 1668, Joan, dau. of William Rockwell and widow of Jeffrey Baker. No ch.

Richard was a proprietor of Rehoboth in 1645.

INGRAHAM, JARRETT, son of RICHARD and ELIZABETH WIGNALL. B. (England), ca. 1632. D. Rehoboth, 11 Jan., 1718. M. (1) Boston, 28 May, 1662, REBECCA, dau. of EDWARD SALE (or Searle) and MARGARET N. 12 ch.:

- 1) Margaret, b. Boston, 17 Jan., 1663; m. David Freeman.
- 2) Rebecca, b. Rehoboth, 1 May, 1665; m. Benjamin Robinson (son of George Robinson and Joanna, dau. of Richard Ingraham).
- 3) Mary, 10 Sept., 1667; bur. 25 May, 1673.
- 4) Ephraim, 22 June, 1669.
- 5) Mercy, 13 July, 1671.
- 6) Hannah, b. Swansea, 29 Dec., 1673; m. Daniel Lawrence.
- 7) John, 5 May, 1676; m. Mary N.
- 8) Joseph, 14 Jan., 1677; m. Mary Shepardson.
- 9) Benjamin, 1679; m. (1) Patience Ide; (2) Elizabeth Sweet.
- 10) JEREMIAH, Sr., 12 July, 1683; m. (1) Elizabeth Fish; (2) SUSANNA TUCKER.
- 11) Nathaniel, 12 Aug., 1686.
- 12) Elizabeth, 12 Aug., 1686 (twin); d. infant, 18 Sept., 1686.

Jarrett, m. (2) 22 Apr., 1692, Waitstill Snow. 1 ch., b. Rehoboth:

- 1) Obadiah, 21 Sept., 1696; m. Elizabeth Fiske.

Jarrett was a cooper of Boston, but he removed to Rehoboth about 1664, then to Swansea about 1672, and back to Rehoboth about 1692.

INGRAHAM, JEREMIAH, Sr., son of JARRETT and REBECCA SEARLE. B. Swansea, 12 July, 1683. D. ----. M. (1) Elizabeth Fish. Apparently no ch. He m. (2) Stoughton, 2 Sept., 1731, by Rev. Samuel Dunbar, pastor, SUSANNA, dau. of JOSEPH TUCKER, Jr., and JUDITH CLAPP. 4 ch.:

- 1) Judith, b. Attleboro, 1732.
- 2) JEREMIAH, Jr., 20 May, 1733; m. ABIGAIL HARTWELL
- 3) Mindwell, 173-.
- 4) Susanna, b. Stoughton, 1741.

Jeremiah was of Attleboro, but removed to Stoughton.

INGRAHAM, JEREMIAH, Jr., son of JEREMIAH, Sr., and SUSANNA TUCKER. B. Attleboro, 20 May, 1733. D. Hallowell, Me., 22 Feb., 1813. M. Stoughton, 13 Feb., 1755, ABIGAIL, dau. of JOSEPH HARTWELL and MARY RICE. 9 ch., b. Stoughton:

- 1) Beriah, 1756.
- 2) Ezra, 1758; d. young, 1760.
- 3) ZILPHA, 16 Apr., 1761; m. SETH WILLIAMS II.
- 4) Ezra, 1763.
- 5) Tilley, ca. 1765; probably d. young.
- 6) Matilda, 1768.
- 7) Moses, 1770.
- 8) Cynthia, 1773.
- 9) Melissa, 1775.

Jeremiah was a farmer. In 1780, he moved from Stoughton to the Fort Western settlement of Hallowell, Me. (later Augusta).

INGRAHAM, ZILPHA, dau. of JEREMIAH, Jr., and ABIGAIL HARTWELL. B. Stoughton, 16 Apr., 1761. D. 20 Sept., 1845. M. Hallowell, Me., 1 Jan., 1781, SETH II, son of SETH WILLIAMS I and SUSANNA FOBES. 11 ch., of whom the third was SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: Alice Westcott (Slocum) THOMPSON, The Name and Family of Ingraham (no place, 1948); POPE, Pioneers, p. 252.

JACOB FAMILY.

A clear patronymic. It still occurs as a local name in county Norfolk, whence the immigrant ancestor seems to have come, but it also occurs in Somersetshire.

JACOB, NICHOLAS, of Watertown and Hingham, son of Richard and Winefrede Chamber. B. England, either Hingham or Norwich, co. Norfolk, 1597. D. Hingham, Mass., 5 Apr., 1657. M. England, ca. 1629, MARY N. 8 ch.:

- 1) John, b. Hingham, England, 1630; m. (1) Margery Eames (dau. of Anthony Eames, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Mary Russell.
- 2) Elizabeth, 1632; m. (1) John Thaxter; (2) Daniel Cushing.
- 3) MARY, b. Watertown, 1634; m. JOHN OTIS, Jr.
- 4) Sarah, b. Hingham, Mass., m. Matthew Cushing.
- 5) Hannah, ca. 1638 (bapt. Watertown, 23 Feb., 1640); m. (1) Thomas Loring; (2) Stephen French.
- 6) Josiah, bapt. Hingham, 10 Nov., 1642; d. unm., 5 June, 1657.
- 7) Deborah, bapt. 6 Nov., 1643; m. Nathaniel Thomas.
- 8) Joseph, bapt. 10 May, 1646; m. Hannah Bosworth (dau. of Nathaniel Bosworth, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

Nicholas came over from Yarmouth, co. Norfolk, on the "Elizabeth Bonaventure," John Graves, Master, arriving at Boston, 15 June, 1633. He was accompanied by his wife, Mary, and two children, John and Mary. He resided for a short time in Watertown, but removed in 1635 to the new settlement at Hingham, where many of his former neighbors of Hingham, England, were settling. He was admitted freeman there, 3 Mar., 1635/6. He kept an inn in Hingham. He served as town officer, deputy to the General Court and justice of the peace.

The Mormons say that Nicholas' wife was Mary, daughter of

Edward Gilman I and Mary Clark, but this lady, who is an ancestor of Ethel Jaynes by a different marriage, married John Folsom, Sr., in 1636, while Nicholas was still alive. Nicholas' widow m. (2) Hingham, 10 Mar., 1659, John Beal, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes.

JACOB, MARY, dau. of NICHOLAS and MARY N. B. Watertown, 1634. D. -----. M. Hingham, ca. 1652, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN OTIS, Sr., and MARGARET N. 10 ch., of whom the second was MARY OTIS, mother of JOB GORHAM, father of TEMPERANCE GORHAM II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER, father of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES. Mary Otis was also the mother of THANKFUL GORHAM, mother of MARY SMITH, mother of HANNAH COBB, mother of HANNAH FULLER II (supra).

References: MFGR for Nicholas Jacob; AnceIM; LINCOLN, History of Hingham; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, pp. 117 and 120; POPE, Pioneers, pp. 41 and 255.

JANES FAMILY.

This is a patronymic, for "the son of John." It is a local surname in England that occurs in Bedfordshire, Hertfordshire, Devonshire and Cornwall. This is the spelling of the name used by Ethel Jaynes' grandfather, and it is still used by relatives in Minnesota.

JANES, STEPHEN, of Norwalk, Conn., parents not traced. B. -----. D. -----. M. N. N. Apparently 6 ch. (judging from the census record), but only the name of one is known:

1) JAMES, ca. 1780; m. N. N.

Two men surnamed Janes are listed in Norwalk in the 1800 census, Stephen and Shadrach. However, Shadrach's household did not include a white male between the ages of 16 and 26, which means that Shadrach could not have been James' father, if his birth year is approximately correct. Wilton, Conn., where Charles Lewis Janes was born, was a part of Norwalk in 1800.

JANES, JAMES, son of STEPHEN and N. N. B. Norwalk, Conn., ca. 1780. D. (Wilton, Conn.), ca. 1861. M. N. N. At least 1 ch., b. Wilton:

1) CHARLES LEWIS, ca. 1810; m. MARTHA REED.

JANES, CHARLES LEWIS, son of JAMES and N. N. B. Wilton, Conn., ca. 1810. D. Minn. ----. M. (Wilton), 1837, MARTHA, dau. of JAMES REED and MARGARET LANCASTER. 7 ch.:

1) Josephine, b. Wilton, 9 Mar., 1839; m. N. Easton.

2) Charles Melville; m. Rosa M. Noble (3 ch.: Luella, Emeline and Clara B.).

3)

4)

5) JULIAN CLIFFORD, b. Dranesville, Va., 18 Jan., 1854; m. HELEN NEIL HAYNES.

6) Lester, Oct., 1855.

7)

Charles was a determined opponent of slavery, but, instead of merely talking against it, he decided to take effective action. He bought a farm in Fairfax County, Virginia. He would then buy slaves and give them their freedom. Unfortunately, his neighbors in Virginia were hostile and ultimately forced him to sell out. He then moved west to Minnesota.

JAYNES, Rev. JULIAN CLIFFORD, son of CHARLES LEWIS and MARTHA REED. B. Dranesville, Va., 18 Jan., 1854. D. West Newton, 27 June, 1921. M. (1) 24 Dec., 1884, HELEN NEIL, dau. of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES and HARRIET WING WILLIAMS. 1 ch., b. West Newton:

1) ETHEL MYRA, 1 Dec., 1885; m. DONALD MACOMBER.

Julian m. (2) ca. 1916, Clara M. Bullock. 3 ch., b. West Newton:

1) Helen, ca. 1917; m. N. Bryant

2) Prof. Julian, of Princeton.

3) Robert B., of Gilsum, N.H.

Julian studied at the University of Wisconsin and Harvard Divinity School. He was ordained minister in 1885 and served as pastor of the West Newton Unitarian Church from 1885 until his death in 1921.

JAYNES, ETHEL MYRA, dau. of Rev. JULIAN CLIFFORD and HELEN NEIL HAYNES. B. West Newton, 1 Dec., 1885. D. West Newton, 12 Apr., 1917. M. West Newton, 17 June, 1914, Dr. DONALD MACOMBER. 3 ch., b. West Newton:

- 1) Jeanne, 8 Oct., 1915; m. Robert Anthony Zottoli.
- 2) Donald, Jr., 19 Mar., 1917; m. (1) Louise Redman Fogg; (2) Anne Hodge.
- 3) David Haynes, 19 Mar., 1917 (twin); m. (1) Jane Caldwell; (2) Beatrice Fleischner.

References: AncEIM, with manuscript additions; letter of Prof. Julian Jaynes.

Johnson family. Not ancestors of Ethel Jaynes. Cf. Rice.

KEITH FAMILY.

A Scottish surname that comes from a place name located between Huntly and Elgin. The Keiths were (hereditary) marshalls of Scotland.

KEITH, Rev. JAMES, of Bridgewater, son of Robert and N. N. B. Aberdeen, Scotland, 1643. D. Bridgewater, 23 July, 1719, aet. 76. M. (1) Bridgewater (the Mormons say Lincoln!), 3 May, 1668, SUSANNA, dau. of Deac. SAMUEL EDSON and SUSANNA ORCUTT. 9 ch., b. Bridgewater:

- 1) James, 5 Dec., 1669; m. Mary Thayer.
- 2) Joseph, 8 Nov., 1671; m. Elizabeth Fobes (dau. of Edward Fobes, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 3) Samuel, 20 Dec., 1673; m. Bethia Fobes (sis. of Elizabeth).
- 4) Timothy, 3 Apr., 1675; m. Hannah Fobes (sis. of Elizabeth and Bethia).
- 5) John, 4 Oct., 1676; m. Hannah Washburn.
- 6) Josiah, 25 Dec., 1678; m. Mary Lathrop.
- 7) Margaret, 2 Nov., 1682; m. Joseph Hunt.
- 8) MARY, 3 Apr., 1684; m. EPHRAIM HOWARD.
- 9) Susanna, 10 Mar., 1687; m. Jonathan Howard (bro. of Ephraim).

In 1662, Rev. Increase Mather informed Bridgewater that James Keith, educated at Aberdeen and 18 years of age, had arrived in Boston. He was invited to Bridgewater and preached his first sermon from a rock in an open pasture. He was ordained as pastor of the Bridgewater church, 18 Feb., 1664. He is praised for opposing the project of putting to death the son of King Philip. His progeny was unusually prolific. In 1810 there were more than 200 Keiths in Bridgewater alone.

KEITH, MARY, dau. of Rev. JAMES and SUSANNA EDSON. B. Bridgewater, 3 Apr., 1684. D. Bridgewater, 16 Feb., 1760. M. (Bridgewater), ca. 1668, EPHRAIM, son of JOHN HOWARD and MARTHA HAYWARD. 8 ch., of whom the third was MARTHA HOWARD, mother of SETH WILLIAMS I, father of SETH WILLIAMS II, father of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: Heman HOWARD, The Howard Genealogy: Descendants of John Howard of Bridgewater, Mass. (Brockton, Mass., 1903); MFGR for James Keith..

KING FAMILY.

This seems usually to have been a nickname, but it could also be given to someone who acted the part of a king in a medieval pageant.

KING, WILLIAM, of Salem, son of William and Ann Bowdiedge (i.e. Bowditch?). B. Weymouth, co. Dorset, ca. 1595. D. Long Island, 1650/1. M. England, ca. 1622, DOROTHY HAYNE. 8 ch.:

- 1) Mary, b. England, ca. 1623/4; m. John Scudder.
- 2) Katheryn, ca. 1625/6; m. John Sweazy or Swazey.
- 3) William, 1627; m. Katherine Shafflin.
- 4) Hannah, ca. 1629; m. Richard Brown.
- 5) Samuel, 1633; m. Frances Ludlam.

- 6) Mehitabel, bapt. (Salem), 25 Oct., 1636.
- 7) JOHN, 1638; m. ELIZABETH GOLDTHWAIT.
- 8) Deliverance, 31 Oct., 1641; m. John Tuthill.

William, aged 30, came over on a ship whose name has not been preserved, arriving at Boston, 5 May, 1635. He was accompanied by his wife, Dorothy, 34, and four children, Mary, 12, Katherine, 10, William, 8, and Anna, 6. He settled in Salem. His houselot was on the shore of Bass River in 1636. He was admitted freeman, 25 May, 1636.

KING, JOHN, son of WILLIAM and DOROTHY HAYNE. B. Salem, 1638. D. (Sutton), 1717. M. Salem, Sept., 1660, ELIZABETH, dau. of THOMAS GOLDTHWAIT and RACHEL N. 9 ch., b. Salem:

- 1) John, 1661.
- 2) Samuel, May, 1664; m. Elizabeth Marsh.
- 3) William, June, 1669; m. Hannah Cooke.
- 4) ELIZABETH, Feb., 1671; m. NATHANIEL WATERS, Sr.
- 5) Joseph, 1673.
- 6) Jonathan, 1674.
- 7) Thomas, 1677; d. young.
- 8) Hannah, 1681.
- 9) Mary, 1687.

John was a cooper. He seems to have removed to Sutton about the same time as Nathaniel Waters, his son-in-law, in 1715.

KING, ELIZABETH, dau. of JOHN and ELIZABETH GOLDTHWAIT. B. Salem, Feb., 1671. D. ----. M. Salem, 12 Dec., 1699, NATHANIEL, Sr., son of JOHN WATERS and SARAH TOMPKINS. 8 ch., of whom the sixth was NATHANIEL WATERS, Jr., father of ABEL WATERS, father of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: Henry F. WATERS, Children of William and Dorothy King of Salem (= Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, vol. XVI, Salem, 1880, pp. 114-121); POPE, Pioneers, p. 271.

KNAPP FAMILY.

Knapp is an Anglo-Saxon word for "hillock." It would have been given as a surname to someone who dwelt on or by a hillock. Knapp also occurs as a place name in Devonshire, Hampshire and Sussex.

KNAPP, ELIZABETH, of Hampton, N.H., dau. of William of Bures, co. Suffolk, and Elizabeth Read. Bapt. Bures, 8 July, 1593. D. (Hampton), 16 Dec., 1663, or 19 Feb., 1664. M. Bures, 4 June, 1615, THOMAS PHILBRICK I. 8 ch., of whom the second was JAMES PHILBRICK, father of THOMAS PHILBRICK II, father of MEHITABLE PHILBRICK, mother of MARY LADD, mother of MARY DUDLEY, mother of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: Jacob CHAPMAN, A Genealogy of the Philbrick and Philbrook Families (Exeter, N.H., 1886).

LADD FAMILY.

This surname was originally a synonym of lackey or servant. It is an occupational surname.

LADD, DANIEL I, of Ipswich, Salisbury and Haverhill, son of Nathaniel and N. N. B. England (family tradition says Dartmouth, co. Devon), ca. 1615. D. Haverhill, 27 July, 1693. M. Salisbury, ca. 1639 ANN N. 8 ch.:

- 1) Elizabeth, b. Salisbury, 11 Dec., 1640; m. Nathaniel Smith.
- 2) Daniel, 26 Sept., 1642; m. Lydia Singletary.
- 3) Lydia, 8 June, 1645; m. Josiah Gage.
- 4) Mary, b. Haverhill, 14 Feb., 1647; m. Caleb Richardson.
- 5) Samuel, 1 Nov., 1649; m. Martha Corliss.

6) NATHANIEL, 10 Mar., 1651/2; m. ELIZABETH GILMAN.

7) Ezekiel, 16 Sept., 1654; m. Mary Folsom (dau. of Samuel, son of John Folsom, Sr., ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

8) Sarah, 4 Nov., 1657; m. Onesiphorus Marsh.

Daniel came over on the "Mary and John" in 1634, settling in Ipswich. When Salisbury was founded in 1639, he was one of the first inhabitants, but then moved on to settle permanently in Haverhill about 1646.

LADD, Ens. NATHANIEL, son of DANIEL I and ANN N. B. Haverhill, 10 Mar., 1651/2. D. Maquoit, N.H., 11 Aug., 1691. M. Exeter, 12 July, 1678, ELIZABETH, dau. of JOHN GILMAN and ELIZABETH TREWORGYE. 7 ch., b. Exeter:

1) Nathaniel, 6 Apr., 1679; m. (1) Catherine Gilman; (2) Rachel Hawkins; (3) Mercy Hall.

2) Elizabeth, 6 Jan., 1681; m. John Glidden.

3) Mary, 28 Dec., 1682; m. Jacob Gilman.

4) Lydia, 27 Dec., 1684; m. Charles Rundlet.

5) DANIEL II, 18 Mar., 1686; m. MEHITABLE PHILBRICK.

6) John, 6 July, 1689; m. Elizabeth Sanborn.

7) Ann, 25 Dec., 1691; m. Jonathan Folsom (son of John Folsom, Jr., ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

Nathaniel was taxed at Exeter in 1682. He was implicated in the rebellion against the high handed Governor Cranfield led by Edward Gove in Jan., 1682/3, but he was never tried. He was killed in battle against the French and Indians at Maquoit (in the township of Brunswick).

LADD, DANIEL II, son of NATHANIEL and ELIZABETH GILMAN. B. Exeter/Kingston, N.H., 18 Mar., 1686. D. after 1741. M. Exeter/Kingston, 29 Apr., 1712, MEHITABLE, dau. of THOMAS PHILBRICK II and MEHITABLE AYER. 9 ch., b. Kingston:

1) Mehitable, 30 Jan., 1713; m. Samuel Colcord.

2) Elizabeth, 11 Feb., 1716; m. John Nay.

3) Anna, 25 June, 1718; m. Davidson Dudley (son of Stephen, son of Stephen Dudley, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

4) Hannah, 17 Apr., 1720; m. Samuel Huntoon/Hunton.

5) MARY, 3 Jan., 1722; m. SAMUEL DUDLEY II.

6) Daniel, 25 Jan., 1725; m. (1) Joanna Dudley (sis. of Davidson Dudley); (2) Susannah Dow; (3) Ruth Bradley.

7) Stephen, b. Brentwood, N.H., 30 Aug., 1728; m. (1) Abigail Webster; (2) Bethia Sweet.

8) Joanna, 27 July, 1735; m. Josiah Huntoon.

9) John, 24 Oct., 1737; m. Mary Moody.

LADD, MARY, dau. of DANIEL II and MEHITABLE PHILBRICK. B. Kingston, N.H., 3 Jan., 1722. D. ----. M. 24 Apr., 1740, SAMUEL II, son of JAMES DUDLEY and MERCY FOLSOM. 10 ch., of whom the first or second was MARY DUDLEY, mother of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Warren LADD, A Genealogical and Biographical Memoir of the Descendants of Daniel Ladd... (New Bedford, Mass., 1890); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 212; POPE, Pioneers, p. 275.

LANCASTER FAMILY.

This is the name of a city in Lancashire. There were lords of Lancaster Castle in the early Middle Ages, but they seem to have been short on direct male line descendants, unless, possibly, they had illegitimate offspring who were given the surname, but could not inherit the lordship. But citizens of the city of Lancaster could have been given the surname, especially Jewish citizens.

LANCASTER, MARGARET, parents not traced. B. ----. D. ----. M. ca. 1810, JAMES REED. At least one dau., MARTHA REED, mother of Rev. JULIAN CLIFFORD JAYNES, father of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

There was a Walter Lancaster who owned land in Fairfield, Conn., in 1654. Perhaps Margaret was a descendant.

Reference: Manuscript additions to AncEJM.

LEARNED FAMILY.

This is thought to be an a variant of Leonard, which would make it a patronymic. However, the possibility also is present that it was a nickname for an educated person.

LEARNED, WILLIAM, of Charlestown and Woburn, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1580. D. (Woburn), 1 Mar., 1645/6. M. (1) St. Olave's Church, Southwark, co. Surrey, 22 Apr., 1606, Goditha or Judith Gillman. 6 ch., b. England:

- 1) Sarah, ca. 1607; m. Thomas Ewer.
- 2) Bethia, bapt. Bermondsey, co. Surrey, 29 Oct., 1612.
- 3) Mary, bapt., 15 Sept., 1615; bur. 26 July, 1625.
- 4) Abigail, bapt. 30 Sept., 1618.
- 5) Elizabeth, bapt. 25 Mar., 1621; m. John Hall.
- 6) ISAAC, Sr., bapt. 25 Feb., 1623/4; m. MARY STEARNS.

William m. (2) Sarah N., or Jane N. (d. Malden, 24 Jan., 1660). No ch.

William came over in Winthrop's Fleet in 1630 with his wife, Judith, and settled in Charlestown, where he and his wife joined the church, 6 Dec., 1632. He was admitted freeman, 14 May, 1634. He opposed the banishing of Rev. John Wheelwright, but later acknowledged his fault. In 1638 he was appointed a member of a commission (to which Ralph Sprague, ancestor of Harriet Seaver, was also appointed) for proposing to the General Court a body of laws (which implies that he was a deputy to the General Court). He was one of the founders of the town and church of Woburn in 1640. He served as constable and selectman of Woburn in 1645. He served on a committee to consider the wages of the schoolmaster, William Wetherell (ancestor of Donald Macomber).

LEARNED, ISAAC, Sr., son of WILLIAM and Judith or Goditha Gillman. Bapt. Bermondsey, co. Surrey, 25 Feb., 1623/4. D. Chelmsford, 24 Nov., 1657 (or 27 Nov., or 7 Dec.). M. Woburn, 9 July, 1646, MARY, dau. of ISAAC STEARNS, Sr., and MARY BARKER. 6 ch.:

- 1) Mary, b. Woburn, 7 Aug., 1647; m. Moses Warren.
- 2) Hannah, 24 Aug., 1649; m. Joseph Farwell.
- 3) William, 1 Oct., 1650.
- 4) Sarah, b. Chelmsford, 28 Oct., or 15 Nov., 1653; m. Jonathan Barrett.
- 5) ISAAC, Jr., 14 or 16 Sept., or 5 Oct., 1655; m. SARAH BIGELOW.
- 6) Benoni, 4 Dec., 1656, or 29 Nov., 1657; m. (1) Mary Manning; (2) Sarah Wright.

Isaac came over with his father when he was eight years old and moved with him to Woburn, where he got married. In 1652, he moved again to Chelmsford and died there some five years later.

I note the multiplicity of dates given for the vital events of Isaac and his children. I suspect that some of the multiplicity is due to a confusion of birth dates and baptismal dates and perhaps death dates and burial dates. There is an obvious need to return to original documents.

LEARNED, ISAAC, Jr., son of ISAAC, Sr., and MARY STEARNS. B. Chelmsford, 14 or 16 Sept., or 5 Oct., 1655. D. Framingham, 15 Sept., 1737 (or 1757). M. Sherborn or Framingham, 23 July, 1679, SARAH, dau. of JOHN BIGELOW and MARY WARREN. 11 ch., b. Framingham:

- 1) Isaac, 10 May., 1680; m. Sarah How.
- 2) Sarah, 16 Mar., 1682.
- 3) Abigail, 11 Mar., 1684; m. John Gleason.
- 4) Mary, 12 Apr., 1686.
- 5) William, 12 Feb., 1688; m. Hannah Bryant.
- 6) EBENEZER, 31 Aug., 1690; m. DEBORAH HAYNES.
- 7) Samuel, 4 Oct., 1692.
- 8) Hannah, 16 Sept., 1694; m. Obadiah Walker.
- 9) Elizabeth, 27 July, 1696; m. Jonathan Partridge.

10) Moses, 29 Apr., 1699; m. Lydia Bryant.

11) Martha, 2 May, 1702; m. Jacob Cummins.

In King Philip's War, Isaac was twice impressed into service, first in 1675, in Capt. Sill's company, afterwards in Capt. Davenport's company, under whom he took part in the Narragansett fight and was wounded. In 1679, he served on the committee that arranged for the incorporation of Framingham out of

Sherborn. He himself settled in Framingham, on 36 acres near Learned's Pond. He served as fence viewer in 1681 and as selectman in 1692, 1698 and 1711.

LEARNED, Col. EBENEZER, son of ISAAC, Jr., and SARAH BIGELOW. B. Framingham, 31 Aug., 1690. D. Oxford, 15 Mar., 1772. M. 14 Oct., 1714, DEBORAH, dau. of JOHN HAYNES, Jr., and RUTH ROPER. 9 ch., b. Oxford:

- 1) DOROTHY, 19 July, 1715; m. ELIJAH MOORE.
- 2) Ruth, 5 Apr., 1717; m. Samuel Davis.
- 3) Abigail, 7 Apr., 1719; m. Edward Davis.
- 4) Deborah, 5 July, 1721; d. unm., 31 Aug., 1734.
- 5) Martha, 16 Jan., 1724; d. unm., 8 Dec., 1739.
- 6) Mary, 10 Feb., 1726; m. Richard Moore (bro. of Elijah).
- 7) Ebenezer, 18 Apr., 1728; m. (1) Jerusha Baker; (2) Eliphal Putnam.
- 8) Comfort, 11 July, 1730; m. Samuel Mower.
- 9) Jeremiah, 12 Jan., 1733; m. (1) Elizabeth Hunt; (2) Mrs. Mary Green; (3) Dorothy Barton.

Ebenezer was one of the first settlers of Oxford. His home was still standing in 1875 in North Oxford. He served as selectman, 1717-1756, and as moderator, 1726-1741. He also served as deputy to the General Court in 1731 and 1751. In the militia, he was appointed ensign in 1718, captain in 1726, major in 1744 and colonel in 1747. In the Revolutionary War, his regiment was stationed at Roxbury, during the siege of Boston.

LEARNED, DOROTHY, dau. of Col. EBENEZER and DEBORAH HAYNES. B. Oxford, 19 July, 1715. D. (Oxford), 4 Dec., 1787. M. Oxford, 19 July, 1733, ELIJAH, son of RICHARD MOORE and MARY COLLINS. 10 ch., of whom the eighth was SARAH MOORE, mother of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: William L. LEARNED, The Learned Family, 2nd ed. (Albany, 1898); perhaps also, Eugenia L. JAMES, The Learned Family in America (St. Louis, 1967); POPE, Pioneers, p. 281.

LOKER or Looker FAMILY.

The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber gives this surname as Looker, of which it seems to be a variant. It also occurs as Luker in the colonial records. It is an occupational surname, a synonym of "watchman," in general, and of "shepherd," in particular. However, it is Loker that is found in the records. There is also a possibility that it is derived from Lucker, a place name in Northumberland.

LOKER, HENRY, of Sudbury, son of Henry and Elizabeth French. B. Bures, co. Suffolk, ca. 1612. D. (Sudbury), 14 Oct., 1688. M. 24 Mar., 1647, HANNAH BREWER. At least 1 ch., b. (Sudbury):

- 1) ELIZABETH, ca. 1649; m. JACOB MOORE.

Henry is identified with Weyhill and Penton Mewsey, co. Hampshire, as well as with Bures St. Mary, co. Suffolk, where he was born (cf. NEHGR, vols. 60, p. 357, and 64, p. 136). There was a John Loker of Sudbury, who may well have been Henry's brother. Henry was a proprietor of Sudbury in 1639. In 1640 he was a member of the Artillery Company. He was admitted freeman, 10 May, 1643.

LOKER, ELIZABETH, dau. of HENRY and HANNAH BREWER. B. (Sudbury), ca. 1649. D. ----. M. Sudbury, 29 May, 1667, JACOB, son of JOHN MOORE and ELIZABETH WHALE. 12 ch., of whom the second was RICHARD MOORE, father of ELIJAH MOORE, father of SARAH MOORE, mother of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: MFGR for Robert and Henry Loker (grandfather and father of the immigrant ancestor); AnceJM; POPE, Pioneers, p.290.

LYFORD FAMILY.

Lyford is a place name in Berkshire, suggesting that this may in origin have been a manorial family.

LYFORD, Rev. JOHN, of Plymouth, Nantasket and Cape Ann, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1588. D. Virginia, 10 Oct., 1634. M. SARAH N. 3 ch.:

- 1) RUTH, b. Ireland, ca. 1622; m. JAMES BATES.
- 2) Mordecai.
- 3) Obediah.

John went from England to Loughall, co. Armagh, Ireland about 1620. He came over in 1624 on the "Charity" of London, Tobias White, Master. He was accompanied by his wife, Sarah, and five children, Obadiah, Mordecai, Martha, Anne and Ruth. He seems to have been sent to Plymouth by the Merchant Adventurers with a view to moderating the separatism of the Pilgrims from the Church of England. He secretly sent back to England damaging reports about the colony. His true religious convictions became public when he baptized one of William Hilton's children with the "popish" ceremonies of the Anglican rite. As a result, he was forced out of Plymouth and settled for a time in Nantasket. From there he removed to Cape Ann with Roger Conant, but he ultimately left New England for Virginia, where he died. His widow m. (2) Hingham, 16 Oct., 1634, Edmund Hubbard or Hobart, Sr., of Hingham.

LYFORD, RUTH, dau. of Rev. JOHN and SARAH N. B. Ireland, ca. 1622. D. (Hingham), 9 Mar., 1689/90. M. (Hingham), 19 Apr., 1643, JAMES, son of CLEMENT BATES and ANN N. 11 ch., of whom the fourth was JOHN BATES I, father of JOHN BATES II, father of JOHN BATES III, father of AQUILLA BATES, mother of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES. Ruth's sixth child was JOSEPH BATES, father of SOLOMON BATES, Sr., father of SOLOMON BATES, Jr., father of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES (supra).

Ruth received her legacy from her father's estate in 1641/2.

References: WILLISON, Saints and Strangers; AnceJM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 296.

MACEY FAMILY.

This surname is a variant of Massey and is derived from a place name in western Normandy, which implies that the family probably belonged to the Norman landowning aristocracy in England.

MACEY, Capt. GEORGE, of Taunton, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1620. D. (Taunton), 17 Aug., 1693. M. (Taunton), ca. 1647, SUSANNA, dau. of Rev. NICHOLAS STREET and ANN POOLE. 7 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) Samuel, ca. 1648.
- 2) Elizabeth, ca. 1650; m. John Hodges.
- 3) Hannah, ca. 1652; m. James Blake (son of James, son of William Blake, Sr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 4) Mary, ca. 1654; m. Thomas Williams (son of Richard Williams, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes and Harriet Seaver).
- 5) REBECCA, ca. 1656; m. BENJAMIN WILLIAMS (bro. of Thomas).
- 6) Sarah, ca. 1657; m. Samuel Blake (son of William Blake, Jr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 7) Deborah, ca. 1676 (sic!); m. Daniel Throop.

George came from Taunton, co. Somerset. He was in Taunton, Mass., in 1643, when his name was included among those able to bear arms. He served as deputy to the General Court for six years, beginning in 1672. He was a lieutenant during King Philip's War and later was appointed captain. When he died, he left no surviving son, but only daughters. I wonder whether Deborah may not have been an adopted daughter. She was still unmarried when her father made his will, 20 June, 1693.

MACEY, REBECCA (or Rebekah), dau. of GEORGE and SUSANNA STREET. B. Taunton, ca. 1656. D. ----- M. Taunton, 12 Mar., 1689/90, Capt. BENJAMIN, son of RICHARD WILLIAMS and FRANCES DEIGHTON. 4 ch., of whom the second was JOSIAH WILLIAMS, father of SETH WILLIAMS I, father of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Silvanus J. MACY, Genealogy of the Macy Family from 1635 to 1868 (Albany, N.Y., 1868); Charles C. WILLIAMS, Ancestry and Posterity of Richard Williams of Taunton, Mass. (Los Angeles, 1924); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 145; POPE, Pioneers, p. 297.

MACOMBER FAMILY.

An authority on American family surnames claims that this is a variant of McComb, which is a Scottish patronymic for "the son of Thomas." For a fuller treatment, see vol. I, Macomber Family.

MACOMBER, JOHN, Sr., of Taunton, son of John and Edith Locke, and brother of William Macomber I (ancestor of Donald Macomber). Bapt. Bridport, co. Dorset, 26 Oct., 1613. D. Taunton, between 1687 and 1690. M. (1) (Taunton), ca. 1650, N. N. 2 ch., b. Taunton:

1) JOHN, Jr., ca. 1651; m. ANNA EVANS.

2) Mary, ca. 1653; m. N. Staples.

John m. (2) Mary Babcock. No. ch.

John presumably came over with his brother, William, in 1638. He was a carpenter. He was on the list of those able to bear arms in Taunton in 1643. He was admitted freeman the same year. He built a mill in 1659. He was a member of the military company in 1680.

MACOMBER, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN, Sr., and N. N. B. Taunton ca. 1651. D. (Taunton), ca. Dec., 1723. M. Taunton, 16 July, 1678, ANNA, dau. of WILLIAM EVANS and ANN HAILSTONE. 4 ch., b. Taunton:

1) THOMAS, 30 July, 1679; m. MARY BLANCHARD.

2) John, 18 Mar., 1681; m. (1) Elizabeth Williams (dau. of Nathaniel, son of Richard Williams, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes and Harriet Seaver); (2) Lydia King.

3) William, 31 Jan., 1683/4; m. Sarah Holloway and/or Hannah Hoskins.

4) Samuel, ca. 1686; m. Sarah Pierce (dau. of Isaac Pierce, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

John served in military companies in 1680, 1691 (Queen Ann's War) and 1700. He owned land on Mill River in Taunton, which he sold to his son, Thomas, 28 June, 1723, shortly before he died.

MACOMBER, Dr. THOMAS, son of JOHN, Jr., and ANNA EVANS. B. Taunton, 30 July, 1679. D. (Taunton), ca. 1769 (will proved, 26 Feb., 1770). M. (Taunton), ca. 1712, MARY BLANCHARD. 5 ch., b. Taunton:

1) Stephen, ca. 1713; m. Abigail Robinson (dau. of Increase Robinson, Jr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

2) John, 20 June, 1719; m. Abigail Padleford.

3) Mercy, ca. 1722; m. (1) Matthew Cummings; (2) Samuel Willis.

4) Hannah, ca. 1723; m. Josiah Woodward.

5) JAMES, 1726; m. (1) RUTH REED; (2) Hannah Simmons.

Thomas was a physician in Taunton. On 8 July, 1736, he deeded to his oldest son, Stephen, his homestead on Mill River, a lot in Pine Swamp and another lot "at neck of land."

MACOMBER, JAMES, son of THOMAS and MARY BLANCHARD. B. Taunton, 1726. D. Taunton, 20 Jan., 1820. M. (1) Taunton, 13 May, 1760, RUTH, dau. of GEORGE REED and SARAH WHITMARSH, and widow of Joshua Williams and Ebenezer Myrick. 4 ch., b. Taunton:

1) Zilpah, 1761; m. Dyer Pratt.

2) Joshua Williams, 1763; m. Deliverance Hart.

3) MARY, 27 Aug., 1765; m. SOLOMON WHEATON BATES.

4) Ruth, 1770; m. Israel Dean.

James m. (2) 3 June, 1772, Hannah Simmons (d. 21 May, 1811). 3 ch.:

1) James, 3 July, 1773; m. Sarah Martindale.

2) Hannah, 25 Apr., 1775; m. Samuel Staples.

3) Thomas, 20 June, 1778; m. Nancy Stevens.

MACOMBER, MARY, dau. of JAMES and RUTH REED. B. Taunton, 27 Aug., 1765. D. Fayette, Me., 1853. M. Hanover, 22 Dec., 1787, SOLOMON WHEATON, son of SOLOMON BATES, Jr., and AQUILLA BATES. 11 ch., of whom the fourth was LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Herbert E. STACKPOLE, Macomber Genealogy (Lewiston, Me., 1908); POPE, Pioneers, p. 297.

MARKHAM FAMILY.

Markham is a place name in Nottinghamshire and the surname of an aristocratic, manorial family that owned manors in Nottinghamshire and Lincolnshire. However, the genealogical link between these medieval lords and the American Markhams has not, to my knowledge, been established.

MARKHAM, DANIEL, of Cambridge and Middletown, Conn., parents not traced. B. ca. 1644. D. (Middletown), ----. M. (1) Cambridge, 3 Nov., 1669, ELIZABETH (d. Cambridge, 10 May, 1676), dau. of FRANCIS WHITMORE and ISABEL PARKE. 3 ch., b. Cambridge:

- 1) Daniel, 1 Nov., 1671; m. Deborah Meacham.
- 2) ELIZABETH, 13 July, 1673; m. JOHN BATES II.
- 3) James, 16 Mar., 1674/5; m. Elizabeth Locke.

Daniel m. (2) Middletown, Patience, dau. of William Harris and Edith Bligh. 3 ch., b. Middletown:

- 1) Martha, 16 Aug., 1680; d. infant.
- 2) Martha, 7 Jan., 1685; m. Jonathan Center.
- 3) Edith, 11 May, 1694; m. John Arnold.

After his first wife died, Daniel removed to Middletown, Conn., and married again.

MARKHAM, ELIZABETH, dau. of DANIEL and ELIZABETH WHITMORE. B. Cambridge, 13 July, 1673. D. (East Haddam, Conn.), 15 May, 1745. M. (East Haddam), ca. 1699, JOHN II, son of JOHN BATES I and ELIZABETH BECKWITH. 7 ch., of whom the first was JOHN BATES III, father of AQUILLA BATES, mother of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: MFGR for Daniel Markham; AncEJM.

MARVIN FAMILY.

This is probably a patronymic from the personal name, Marvin.

MARVIN, REINOLD, of Hartford, Farmington and Lyme, Conn., son of Edward (son of Reinold, son of John, son of Thomas Marvin, of Ramsey, co. Essex) and Margaret N. B. Ramsey, 7 June, 1593. D. Lyme, 1662 (inventory, 28 Oct., 1662). M. England, 1617, MARY N. 9 ch., b. Ramsey:

- 1) William, bapt. 4 Nov., 1618.
- 2) Elizabeth, bapt. 19 Apr., 1621; d. young.
- 3) Mary, 27 Oct., 1622; d. young.
- 4) John, ca. 1624; bur. 16 Mar., 1626.
- 5) Elizabeth, bapt. 29 Apr., 1627; m. William Waller.
- 6) Sarah Mary (?), bapt. 22 July, 1629.
- 7) Reinold, bapt. 20 Dec., 1631; m. Sarah Clark.
- 8) Abigail, bapt. 4 May, 1634.
- 9) MARY, bapt. 23 Oct., 1636; m. SAMUEL COLLINS.

Reinold (or Reginald) is also identified with Bentley Magna, co. Essex. He came over to America in the "Increase" in 1635. He is recorded in Hartford in 1639, not being one of the original proprietors. He removed subsequently to Farmington and soon afterwards to Saybrook (Lyme). He was admitted freeman in 1658.

MARVIN, MARY, dau. of REINOLD and MARY N. Bapt. Ramsey, co. Essex, 23 Oct., 1636. D. (Middletown, Conn.), 5 Mar., 1713. M. 1663, SAMUEL, son of EDWARD COLLINS and MARTHA N. 5 ch., of whom the fifth was MARY COLLINS, mother of ELIJAH MOORE, father of SARAH MOORE, mother of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

According to Savage, Mary married William Waller, whereas the Mormons say that her sister, Elizabeth, was Waller's wife. I follow the Mormons, but I do so without having reviewed the documentary evidence; the Mormons in this case have more detailed information and, hopefully, superior documentation.

References: George F. and William T. R. MARVIN, Descendants of Reinold and Matthew Marvin of Hartford, Conn. (Boston, 1904); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 39.

MAVERICK FAMILY.

The grandfather of the immigrant ancestor seems to have adopted this surname as a synonymous alias for Bull, perhaps as being more genteel. Bull, in turn, would have been a nickname for someone with qualities that reminded people of bulls.

MAVERICK, Rev. JOHN, of Dorchester, son of Rev. Peter (son of Robert Maverick, alias Bull, of Awliscombe, co. Devon) and Dorothy Tucke. Bapt. Awliscombe, 28 Dec., 1578. D. Dorchester, 3 Feb., 1635/6. M. Islington, co. Devon, 28 Oct., 1600, MARY, dau. of Robert GYE and Grace Dowrish (who descended from English nobility). 9 ch., b. England:

- 1) Samuel, ca. 1602; m. Amias Cole.
- 2) Elias (ancestor of Harriet Seaver), 1604; m. Anne Harris.
- 3) Mary, bapt. 30 Nov., 1606; bur. 6 Mar., 1607.
- 4) Aaron, bapt. 6 Mar., 1607/8.
- 5) Mary, bapt. 6 Jan., 1609/10; m. Rev. James Parker.
- 6) Moses, bapt. 3 Nov., 1611; m. (1) Remember Allerton; (2) Eunice Brown.
- 7) Abigail, bapt. 20 Mar., 1613/4; m. John Manning.
- 8) ANTIPAS, b. South Huish, co. Devon, ca. 1619; m. CATHERINE N.
- 9) John, ca. 1621; m. Jane Andrews.

John matriculated in Exeter College, Oxford, 24 Oct., 1595, aged 18, and received the Oxford B.A. degree in 1599 and the M.A. in 1603. He was ordained deacon at Exeter, 26 July, 1597, and was appointed vicar of Beaworthy, co. Devon, in 1615. When the Massachusetts Bay Colony was being organized at Plymouth, England, he was chosen to be one of its ministers. He sailed on the "Mary and John," accompanied by his wife, Mary, and six children, Elias, Moses, Antipas, Abigail, Mary and Margaret. He was called to be minister of the Dorchester church in 1631. He was admitted freeman the same year. When a large part of the congregation left Dorchester to found Windsor, Conn., he stayed behind and died shortly after. According to Winthrop, he was "a man of very humble spirit and faithful in furthering the work of the Lord here, both in the churches and in the civil state." His eldest son, Samuel, had preceded him to America and was living in Chelsea, but he never joined the Puritans and preferred to go into exile later on in New York.

MAVERICK, ANTIPAS, of Kittery, Me., son of JOHN and MARY GYE. B. South Huish, co. Devon, ca. 1619. D. at sea, 2 July, 1678. M. (Kittery, Me.), ca. 1646, CATHERINE N. 3 ch., b. (Kittery):

- 1) Katherine, ca. 1647; m. Stephen Paul.
- 2) ABIGAIL, ca. 1651; m. EDWARD GILMAN III.
- 3) Moses, ca. 1654; d. before his father.

Antipas was living on the Isles of Shoals in 1647, when he sold two houses and a fishing stage on Hog Island to Henry Sherborne. At this time he bought a dwelling and 100 acres at Kittery from Edward Small, but his title to the property was disputed by Edward's son, Francis (ancestors of Harriet Seaver), and was only definitively settled in favor of Antipas' heirs in 1683. Nonetheless, he was able to mortgage the property to Thomas Booth in 1661 for £520 and had paid off the mortgage by 1664, apparently with help from his brother, Moses Maverick of Marblehead; a receipt for the full amount was produced when the case was tried in court. He served on the grand jury in 1646/7, 1654 and 1655 and on another jury in 1647. He submitted to Massachusetts in 1652. He had an inn keeper's license in 1659. In 1661 he sold a mill and land that had formerly belonged to William Ellingham. By 1667 he had left Kittery and had removed to Exeter. He died by drowning, after falling out of his boat while intoxicated. His will was not proved until 24 Apr., 1682, when it was presented by his two sons-in-law, Stephen Paul and Edward Gilman.

MAVERICK, ABIGAIL, dau. of ANTIPAS and CATHERINE N. B. (Kittery, Me.), ca. 1651. D. (Exeter, N.H.), bef. 1690. M. 20 Dec., 1674, EDWARD III, son of EDWARD GILMAN II and ELIZABETH SMITH. 6 ch., of whom the fourth was ABIGAIL GILMAN, mother of ANNA THING, mother of JOHN

HAINES, Jr., father of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Beatrix F. CRESSWELL, The Mavericks of Devonshire and Massachusetts (Exeter, N.H., 1929); also an article in NEHGR vol. 96, pp. 232-241; Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 470; POPE, Pioneers, p. 307.

METCALF FAMILY

Metcalf is thought to be derived from "meat calf," designating the calf that was being fattened for slaughter. It would have been given to someone who reminded people of the fatted calf or to one who had the care of it. Another explanation of the surname derives it from "calf meadow," which would make it a toponymic for a person who dwelt by a meadow where calves were fattened.

METCALF, MICHAEL, of Dedham, parents not traced. B. Tatterford, co. Norfolk, 1586. D. (Dedham), 27 Dec., 1664. M. (1) (Norwich, co. Norfolk), 13 Oct., 1616, SARAH N. (b. Wagnham, co. Norfolk, 17 June, 1593; d. Dedham, 30 Nov., 1644). 11 ch., b. (Norwich):

- 1) Michael, 13 Nov., 1617; d. soon after.
- 2) MARY, 14 Feb., 1618/9; m. HENRY WILSON.
- 3) Michael, 29 Aug., 1620; m. Mary Fairbanks.
- 4) John, 5 or 15 Sept., 1622; m. Mary Chickering.
- 5) Sarah, 10 Sept., 1624; m. Robert Onion.
- 6) Elizabeth, 4 Oct., 1626; m. Thomas Bancroft.
- 7) Martha, 27 Mar. or Oct., 1628; m. (1) William Brignall; (2) Christopher Smith; (3) N.

Stow.

- 8) Thomas, 27 Dec., 1629 or 1630; m. Sarah Avery.
- 9) Ann, 1 Mar., 1631 or 1634; d. soon after.
- 10) Jane, 24, Mar., 1632; m. Samuel Walker.
- 11) Rebecca, 5 Apr., 1635; m. John Mackintosh.

Michael m. (2), 13 Aug., 1645, Martha, widow of Thomas Pidge.

Michael was a "dornock" or "dornix" weaver of the city of Norwich. He attempted to go to America to escape the religious tyranny of Bishop Wren of Norwich, sailing from London, 17 Sept., 1636. Permission to take his family with him was refused. However, the ship was so badly battered by storms that it was obliged to put in at Plymouth, England, and, when he applied again to take his family, permission was granted. He sailed, Apr., 1637, either on the "John and Dorothy" or the "Rose" of Yarmouth from Yarmouth, aged 45, with his wife, Sarah, 39, nine children (the document lists only eight, Michael, 17, John, 15, Sarah, 13, Elizabeth, 11, Martha, 9, Thomas, 7, Jane, 5, and Rebecca, 2, omitting the name of John, 19, by careless error, because the American record of the arrival speaks of nine) and one servant, arriving 20 June, 1637. He settled in Dedham, where he is listed as a proprietor in 1637. He joined the Dedham church, 24 Aug., 1639 and was admitted freeman, 13 May, 1640. At the age of 70 years he undertook to keep the town school of Dedham. A letter of his in which he describes the religious persecutions he had suffered at Norwich has survived.

METCALF, MARY, dau. of MICHAEL and SARAH N. B. Dedham, 14 Feb., 1619 (the parish record says 14 Oct., 1618, but the family genealogy says 14 Feb., 1618/9). D. -----. M. Dedham, 24 Nov., 1642, HENRY WILSON. At least 5 ch., of whom the third (perhaps more likely a sixth or seventh child, if the third child died young) was ELIZABETH WILSON, mother of MARY RICE, mother of ABIGAIL HARTWELL, mother of ZILPHA INGRAHAM, mother of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary III, 203, f.; POPE, Pioneers, pp. 312, f.

MITCHELL FAMILY.

This is a patronymic from the French form of Michael, Michel.

MITCHELL, CONSTANT, of Bridgewater, dau. of Thomas Mitchell and N. N. B. Leyden, ca. 1614. D. ----. M. (1) ca. 1637, JOHN FOBES. 7 ch., of whom the fifth was EDWARD FOBES, father of BENJAMIN FOBES, father of SUSANNA FOBES, mother of SETH WILLIAMS II, father of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Constant m. (2) John Briggs.

Constant was the sister of Experience Mitchell, who came over to Plymouth in 1623 on the "Anne" and moved to Duxbury in 1631. Their father was a "saint" of the Leyden community, who seems to have come from the parish of Eltisley in co. Cambridge. Experience and, presumably Constant, were living with the Southworths in London in 1620. Presumably, too, they came over together.

References: MFGR for John Fobes; WILLISON, Saints and Strangers.

MOORE FAMILY.

This surname can be a patronymic from the personal name, Maurus, or a nickname for a person of swarthy complexion, or a toponymic for someone who lived near a fen or moor. An older spelling of the name is More, pronounced Moore.

MOORE, JOHN, of Sudbury, parents not traced. B. co. Essex, ca. 1610. D. Sudbury, 6 Jan., 1674. M. (1) England, ca. 1633, N. N. 2 ch., b. Sudbury:

1) Elizabeth, ca. 1635; m. Henry Rice (son of Edmund Rice, claimed ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

2) John, ca. 1637; m. (1) Ann Smith; (2) Judith N.

John m. (2) (Sudbury), ca. 1637, ELIZABETH, dau. of PHILEMON WHALE and ELIZABETH N. 7 ch., b. Sudbury:

1) William, ca. 1639; d. unm., 1688.

2) Mary, 8 Sept., 1641; m. (1) Richard Ward; (2) Daniel Stone (son of John, son of Gregory Stone, bro. of Simon Stone, ancestor of Donald Macomber and Ethel Jaynes).

3) Lydia, 24 Jan., 1643; m. (1) Samuel Wright; (2) James Cutler.

4) JACOB, 28 Apr., 1645; m. ELIZABETH LOKER.

5) Joseph, 21 Oct., 1647; m. (1) Lydia Maynard; (2) Ruth N.

6) Benjamin, 10 Jan., 1649; m. Dorothy Wright.

7) Elizabeth, 10 Jan., 1649 (twin); d. young.

John m. (3) Ann, dau. of John Smith.

John is called a yeoman. He probably came over in 1635 on the "Planter." By 1640, he was a proprietor of Sudbury. In 1642 he bought from Edmund Rice a house and land in the section of the town that later became Wayland. He served as a town officer. He took the oath of allegiance in 1645. In 1645/6 he bought another houselot from John Stone. His estate was valued at over £804.

MOORE, JACOB, son of JOHN and ELIZABETH WHALE. B. Sudbury, 28 Apr., 1645. D. Sudbury, 3 Mar., 1715/6. M. Sudbury, 29 May, 1667, ELIZABETH, dau. of HENRY LOKER and HANNAH BREWER. 12 ch., b. Sudbury:

1) Jacob, 1668.

2) RICHARD, 12 Sept., 1670; m. MARY COLLINS.

3) John, 13 Dec., 1673; m. Abigail N.

4) Elizabeth, 4 Feb., 1675.

5) Nathaniel, 21 June, 1678; m. Grace Rice (dau. of Thomas, son of Edmund Rice, claimed ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

6) Hannah, 18 July, 1680.

7) Sarah, 28 Jan., 1682; d. infant, 9 Feb., 1682.

8) Sarah, 3 Mar., 1684.

9) Daniel, 13 Apr., 1686/7; m. Mary Whitney (dau. of John, son of Jonathan, son of John Whitney, Sr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

10) Samuel, 15 July, 1689; m. Sarah Haynes (dau. of Peter, son of John Haynes, Sr., ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

11) James, ca. 1691; m. Comfort Rice.

12) Jonathan, ca. 1692; m. Mary Fulham.

MOORE, Capt. RICHARD, son of JACOB and ELIZABETH LOKER. B. Sudbury, 12 Sept., 1670. D. Oxford, 19 Nov., 1767. M. (Sudbury), ca. 1693, MARY, dau. of SAMUEL COLLINS and MARY MARVIN. 9 ch.:

- 1) Sybilla, b. Sudbury, 2 Sept., 1694; m. Ebenezer Chamberlain.
- 2) Abigail, 23 July, 1696; m. Samuel Brigham.
- 3) Collins, b. (Dedham/Needham), 17 Oct., 1698; m. Bathsheba Woods.
- 4) Isaac, 11 June, 1700; m. Hannah Newhall.
- 5) ELIJAH, 14 Mar., 1701/2; m. DOROTHY LEARNED.
- 6) Susanna, 26 Dec., 1703.
- 7) Abijah, 22 Dec., 1705; m. (1) Anna Ward; (2) Mrs. Abigail Goodwin.
- 8) Richard, 10 Jan., 1708; m. Mary Learned (sis. of Dorothy).
- 9) Mary, 15 May., 1710.

Richard was living in the Needham part of Dedham in 1710, at which time he was one of the petitioners for the incorporation of Needham. He served there on a committee to choose a site for the meetinghouse. He also served as selectman, 1712-1714, and as town clerk in 1714. Late that same year, however, he sold out and moved to Oxford, where he already owned a lot of land. In his new home, he served as selectman, town clerk and treasurer. He was also the town's first justice of the peace, and he was chosen deputy to the General Court in 1721. He is given in the records the title of captain, doubtlessly of the militia.

MOORE, Capt. ELIJAH, son of Capt. RICHARD and MARY COLLINS. B. (Needham), 14 Mar., 1701/2. D. Oxford, 17 Nov., 1781. M. Oxford, 19 July, 1733, DOROTHY, dau. of Col. EBENEZER LEARNED and DEBORAH HAYNES. 10 ch., b. Oxford:

- 1) Martha, 9 Feb., 1735; m. Ephraim Ballard.
- 2) Lucy, 25 July, 1737.
- 3) Jonathan, 7 July, 1739; m. Susanna Parkman.
- 4) Abigail, 7 May, 1741; m. (1) Jeremiah Shumway; (2) Edward Davis.
- 5) Collins, 17 Apr., 1743; m. Hannah Town.
- 6) Elijah, 5 May, 1745.
- 7) Dorothy, 12 Apr., 1747; m. Dr. Stephen Barton.
- 8) SARAH, 26 Apr., 1749; m. (1) Reuben Davis; (2) ABEL WATERS.
- 9) Ebenezer, 7 Sept., 1751; m. Sarah Moore.
- 10) Deborah, 27 July, 1753; m. Levi Davis.

Elijah was an innkeeper. He served as captain of the militia in the Revolutionary War.

MOORE, SARAH, dau. of Capt. ELIJAH and DOROTHY LEARNED. B. Oxford, 26 Apr., 1749. D. Gardner, Me., 1820. M. (1) Capt. Reuben Davis. She m. (2) Sutton, 15 Mar., 1783, Dr. ABEL WATERS. 5 ch., of whom one was HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Sarah's first husband was the popular Capt. Reuben Davis of Charlton, who was active in procuring supplies for the Revolution. He served as a lieutenant in Col. Learned's regiment, which was stationed at Roxbury during the siege of Boston. Afterwards, he was sent to West Point, where he was taken ill and died.

References: Ethel S. BOLTON, Some Descendants of John Moore of Sudbury, Mass. (Boston, 1904); POPE, Pioneers, p. 317.

MORTON FAMILY.

Morton (= "moor/fen enclosure") is the name of several hamlets in different parts of England, suggesting that this may in origin have been a manorial family. More immediately, the immigrant ancestor's family is said to have been Catholic, but he himself was one of the "saints" of the Pilgrim community of Leyden.

MORTON, GEORGE, of Plymouth, son of George and Catherine Bown. B. York, 2 Aug., 1585. D. Plymouth, June, 1624. M. Leyden, 12 Aug., 1612, JULIANA, dau. of Alexander CARPENTER and Drusilla (or Priscilla) N. 6 ch.:

- 1) Nathaniel, b. Leyden, 1613; m. Lydia Cooper.
- 2) Patience (ancestor of Donald Macomber), 1615; m. (1) John Faunce; (2) N. Whitney.

- 3) JOHN; m. LETTICE HANFORD.
- 4) Sarah, 1618; m. George Bonum (or Bonham).
- 5) Ephraim, 1623; m. Ann Cooper.
- 6) George, b. Plymouth, 1625 (posthumous); m. Mrs. Phoebe Cooper.

George was a merchant from Harworth, co. Nottingham, near Scrooby. Some say that his family was Catholic, but the adjective that is used to describe them is "recusant." Most English recusants were, in fact, Catholic, but the term, properly speaking, designated a person who broke the law by refusing to attend services in the Church of England. George or his parents because of Separatist convictions may well have refused to attend Anglican services and have been fined or punished as a result. The Mortons may have sent George to Leyden precisely to be able to attend Separatist services without fear of punishment, just as many Catholic families sent their sons to Belgium or France so as to practice their religion freely. He is nominally called the author of Mourt's Relation, an optimistic account of the Plymouth colony, designed to encourage new immigrants. However, he only signed it in 1622, before he had left England; its true authors were Governor William Bradford and Edward Winslow. He himself organized the sailing of the "Anne" and the "Little John" in 1623 and embarked himself on the "Little James" (according to Banks), with his wife and family. He died impoverished the following year, because Governor Bradford, who had married a sister of George's wife, was obliged to care for his family.

MORTON, JOHN, son of GEORGE and JULIANA CARPENTER. B. Leyden, 1616. D. Middleboro, 3 Oct., 1673. M. (Plymouth), 1648, LETTICE, dau. of Jeffrey HANFORD and EGLIN HATHERLY, and widow of Edward Foster (ancestor of Donald Macomber). 9 ch., b. Plymouth:

- 1) John, 1649; d. young.
- 2) John, 21 Dec., 1650; m. (1) Phebe Shaw; (2) Mary Ring.
- 3) Manasseh, 7 June, 1653.
- 4) Ephraim, 7 June, 1653 (twin).
- 5) Deborah, 1655; m. Francis Coombs.
- 6) Mary, 1657; m. Nathaniel Bosworth (son of Nathaniel Bosworth, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 7) Martha, 1659.
- 8) HANNAH, 1660; m. JOHN FULLER I.
- 9) Esther, 1662.

John came to Plymouth in 1623 with his father. He served as deputy to the General Court in 1662. Some time afterwards, he removed to Middleboro, of which he served as deputy to the General Court in 1672. Some say that he is an ancestor of Governor Marcus Morton, but Savage says that this is an error.

MORTON, HANNAH, dau. of JOHN and LETTICE HANFORD. B. Plymouth, 1660. D. ----. M. (1) 24 Mar., 1687, as his second wife, Dr. JOHN FULLER I. 2 ch., of whom the first was JOHN FULLER II, father of JOHN FULLER III, father of FRANCIS FULLER, father of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Hannah m. (2) 9 Dec., 1695; Capt. John Lathrop of Barnstable.

References: John K. ALLEN, George Morton of Plymouth Colony and Some of his Descendants (Chicago, 1908); SHAW, Families of the Pilgrims; BANKS, English Ancestry, p. 173; POPE, Pioneers, p. 321.

NEATE FAMILY.

An occupational surname for either a neatherd (cowherd) or a farmer who worked a full yardland (30 acres).

NEATE, ELEANOR, of Dover and Portsmouth, N.H., parents not traced. B. Dilton, co. Wiltshire, ca. 1615. D. ----. M. Dilton, 1 Apr., 1638, SAMUEL HAINES I. 3 ch., of whom the third was MATTHIAS HAINES, father of SAMUEL HAINES II, father of JOHN HAINES, Sr., father of JOHN HAINES, Jr., father of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: Andrew M. and Thomas V. HAINES, Deacon Samuel Haines of Westbury, Wiltshire, England, and his Descendants in America (Boston, 1902).

NOYES FAMILY.

Some authorities derive this surname from the French word for walnut, "noix." Other authorities make it a patronymic for "the son of Noah" and, in view of the extreme rarity of Noah as a given name in the Middle Ages, suggest that it would have been given to the man who played the part of Noah in a pageant or morality play. The genealogy of the family, on the other hand, would like to derive it from Guillaume de Noyers, who is listed in the Domesday Book as owning extensive manorial lordships.

NOYES, Deac. PETER, of Sudbury, parents not traced. B. Penton Mewsey, co. Hampshire, ca. 1591. D. Sudbury, 23 Sept., 1657. M. England, ca. 1620, Abigail N. (who is not recorded as coming to America). 7 ch., b. Penton:

- 1) Elizabeth, ca. 1621; m. (1) John Freeman; (2) Josiah Haynes (son of Walter Haynes, ancestor of Ethel M. Jaynes).
- 2) Thomas, 1623; m. Mary Haynes (sis. of Josiah).
- 3) Joseph, ca. 1624; m. Mary Norton.
- 4) DOROTHY, 1626; m. JOHN HAYNES, Sr. (bro. of Josiah and Mary).
- 5) Abigail, ca. 1628; m. Thomas Plympton.
- 6) Peter, ca. 1630; m. Elizabeth Darvell.
- 7) Nicholas, ca. 1632; d. unm.

Peter Noyes, yeoman from Penton, co. Hampshire, sailed in 1638 on the "Confidence" of London, John Jobson master, which sailed from Southampton, 24 Apr., 1638. He is listed as aged 47 and was accompanied by Thomas, his son, 15, and Elizabeth, his daughter, and three servants. He returned to England and came back on the "Jonathan" with Nicholas, Dorothy, Abigail and Peter, besides six more servants. He settled in Sudbury, where he served on the commission authorized by the General Court, 4 Sept., 1639, to lay out lands for the inhabitants of Sudbury. Walter Haynes also served on the same commission. They made three divisions in 1639, 20 Apr., 1640 and 18 Nov., 1640. Peter's shares were 16, 32 and 24 acres. He was admitted freeman, 13 May, 1640, and was appointed surveyor of arms by the General Court at the same time. He served as selectman for 18 years, beginning in 1640, and as deputy to the General Court in 1640, 1641 and 1650. He was appointed justice of the peace in 1640 and was given the authority to join in matrimony in 1648. Finally, he was chosen deacon of the Sudbury church.

NOYES, DOROTHY, dau. of PETER and Abigail N. B. Penton, co. Hampshire, 1626. D. (Sudbury), 8 Apr., 1715. M. Sudbury, ca. 1642, JOHN, Sr., son of WALTER HAYNES and ELIZABETH GOURD. 12 ch., of whom the third was JOHN HAYNES, Jr., father of DEBORAH HAYNES, mother of DOROTHY LEARNED, mother of SARAH MOORE, mother of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Henry E. and Harriette E. NOYES, Genealogical Record of Some of the Noyes, Descendants of James, Nicholas and Peter Noyes (Boston, 1904); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 61; POPE, Pioneers, p. 333.

ORCUTT FAMILY.

An orcutt is said to have been the slope of a hill, or, perhaps rather, a cottage built on such a slope. It would have been given as a surname to someone who dwelt on such a slope or in such a cottage.

ORCUTT, SUSANNA, of Salem and Bridgewater, parents not traced. B. co. Warwick, 1618. D. Bridgewater, 20 Feb., 1699, aet. 81. M. (England), 1638, SAMUEL EDSON. 8 ch., of whom the first was SUSANNA EDSON, mother of MARY KEITH, mother of MARTHA HOWARD, mother of SETH WILLIAMS I, father of SETH WILLIAMS II, father of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Elijah HAYWARD, A Genealogical Account of the Edsons (Lowell, Mass., 1864); Julie Edson Manierre MANN, The Edson Story (Bridgewater, Mass., 1949).

OTIS FAMILY.

This supposed to be a patronymic from the personal name, Odo or Oda.

OTIS, JOHN, Sr., of Hingham and Weymouth, son of Richard and N. N. B. (Glastonbury, co. Somerset), 1581. D. Weymouth, 31 May, 1657, aet. 76. M. (1) England, ca. 1613, MARGARET N. (d. 28 June, 1653). 7 ch., b. Glastonbury:

- 1) Alice, bapt. 23 June, 1604; d. unm.
- 2) Joan, bapt. 15 Dec., 1610; bur. 22 Dec., 1610.
- 3) Joan, bapt. 1 Dec., 1612 (identified with the Anne who is mentioned in her father's will); d. unm.
- 4) Elizabeth, bapt. 12 Nov., 1614; bur. 31 Mar., 1615.
- 5) Richard, bapt. 27 Feb., 1616; prob. d. young.
- 6) HANNAH, bapt. 16 Aug., 1618; m. THOMAS GILL.
- 7) JOHN, Jr., bapt. 14 Jan., 1621; m. MARY JACOB.
- 8) Margaret, ca. 1623; m. Thomas Burton.

John m. (2) Mrs. Elizabeth Streame. No ch.

The Otis genealogy identifies John with Glastonbury, co. Somerset, but articles in NEHGR, vols. 11, p. 282, and 57, p. 65, identify him with Barnstable, co. Devon. I am unable to account for the apparent contradiction or resolve it. John was one of the first settlers of Hingham, arriving there in 1635, a few weeks before the Rev. Peter Hobart (some say he arrived as early as June 1631). On 18 Sept., 1635, he drew his houselot and a planting lot of 10 acres. He was admitted freeman, 3 Mar., 1635/6. His house, which was located on Otis Hill, burned down, 15 Mar., 1645/6. He served often as selectman. After his first wife died in 1653, he removed to Weymouth and married there Mrs. Elizabeth Streame, a widow with five children.

OTIS, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN, Sr., and MARGARET N. Bapt. Glastonbury, co. Somerset, 14 Jan., 1621/2. D. Scituate, 16 Jan., 1683/4. M. (Hingham), ca. 1652, MARY, dau. of NICHOLAS JACOB and MARY GILMAN. 10 ch.:

- 1) Mary, b. Hingham, 14 Jan., 1652/3; d. young.
- 2) MARY, 14 May, 1654; m. JOHN GORHAM, Jr.
- 3) James, 1655; d. young.
- 4) John, 2 Feb. or 21 Sept., 1657; m. Mary Bacon.
- 5) HANNAH, 22 Mar., 1659/60; m. THOMAS GILL.
- 6) Capt. Stephen, 1661; m. Hannah Ensign.
- 7) James, b. Scituate, 1663; d. unm., 1690, killed in the attack on Quebec).
- 8) Joseph, 1 June, 1665; m. Dorothy Thomas (dau. of Nathaniel Thomas and Deborah Jacob, dau. of Nicholas Jacob, ancestor of Ethel M. Jaynes).
- 9) Job, 20 Mar., 1667; m. Mercy Little (dau. of Ephraim, son of Thomas Little and Ann Warren).
- 10) Elizabeth, ca. 1671; m. (1) Thomas Allyn; (2) David Loring (son of Thomas Loring and Hannah Jacob, dau. of Nicholas Jacob, ancestor of Ethel M. Jaynes).

John accompanied his parents in their settlement of Hingham and lived there on Otis Hill until his parents died. In 1651 he was fined for resisting the constable. He appealed for a remission of the fine, but was refused at the time, although the fine was later reduced to 30 Shillings. By 1661 he had removed to Scituate, although he still owned land in Hingham as late as 1668. In Scituate he purchased from Deacon Thomas Robinson the house on Coleman Hill that had previously been the residence of General Cudworth. In 1663 he bought from Mr. Hatherly part of a property for £69. In 1671 he, or his son, John, was ordered to appear in court on the charge of selling (hard) cider without the license of the Court; he was fined 40 Shillings for the use of the colony. In 1678 he removed to Barnstable and settled on the land that was subsequently known as the Otis Farm. However, he afterwards gave the property to his son, John, and he himself returned to Scituate, where he died.

OTIS, MARY, dau. of JOHN, Jr., and MARY JACOB. B. Hingham, 14 May, 1654. D. Barnstable, 1 Apr., 1733. M. (Barnstable), 24 Feb., 1674/5, Lt. Col. JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN GORHAM, Sr., and DESIRE HOWLAND. 9 ch., of whom the seventh was THANKFUL GORHAM, mother of HANNAH FULLER I, mother of MARY SMITH, mother of HANNAH COBB, mother of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL

HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES. Thankful Gorham was also mother of JOHN FULLER III, father of FRANCIS FULLER, father of HANNAH FULLER II (supra). Mary Otis' eighth child was JOB GORHAM, father of TEMPERANCE GORHAM II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER (supra).

The Mormons have two accounts of the wife of John Gorham, Jr. One agrees with what I have indicated above, which is also what is found in The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber. The other account says that his wife was Mercy Otis, daughter of John Otis, Sr. This seems rather improbable because Mercy would have been 12 years older than her husband and would have been 55 years old at the birth of his youngest child. Mary Otis, on the other hand, would have been two years younger than Col. Gorham and would have been only 41 years old when his youngest child was born.

OTIS, HANNAH, dau. of JOHN, Sr., and MARGARET N. Bapt. Glastonbury, co. Somerset, 16 Aug., 1618. D. Hingham, 24 Jan., 1676. M. (Hingham), ca. 1643, THOMAS GILL. 11 ch., of whom the third was HANNAH GILL, mother of ABIGAIL CLAPP, mother of ABIGAIL BAILEY, mother of AQUILLA BATES, mother of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: John J. WATERS, The Otis Family of Provincial and Revolutionary Massachusetts (Chapel Hill, N.C., 1968); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 19; POPE, Pioneers, p. 337.

PALMER FAMILY.

A palmer in Medieval times was a pilgrim, especially to the Holy Land.

PALMER, HENRY, of Newbury and Haverhill, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1601. D. (Haverhill), 15 July, 1680. M. England, ca. 1626, ELIZABETH N. (d. 22 Nov., 1664). 3 ch., b. England:

- 1) ELIZABETH, ca. 1627; m. ROBERT AYER.
- 2) Mehitable, ca. 1629; m. (1) Samuel Dalton; (2) Rev. Zechariah Symmes of Charlestown.
- 3) Bathshua, ca. 1631; d. (unm.), 26 Feb., 1654.

Henry first occurs in the records of Newbury in 1638 and was still there when he was admitted freeman, 22 June, 1642. He removed soon after to Haverhill, where he was appointed commissioner to end small causes (= justice of the peace), 26 May, 1647. He also served as deputy to the General Court in 1667, 1674 and 1676 to 1679. Savage thinks that he may have spent his final days at Exeter, N.H., but this is probably because the court at Hampton, which had jurisdiction over Haverhill, exempted him from military exercises because of his infirmities in 1650.

PALMER, ELIZABETH, dau. of HENRY and ELIZABETH N. B. England, ca. 1627. D. (Haverhill), 24 Apr., 1705. M. Haverhill, 27 Feb., 1650, ROBERT, son of JOHN AYER and HANNAH N. 7 ch., of whom the third was MEHITABLE AYER, mother of MEHITABLE PHILBRICK, mother of MARY LADD, mother of MARY DUDLEY, mother of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

The Mormons say that the grandmother of Mehitable Philbrick was Elizabeth's sister, Mehitable Ayer, who married Samuel Dalton and had Mehitable Dalton, who married Thomas Philbrick II, they say, and had Mehitable Philbrick. What I have above, on the other hand, comes from the Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, which is in general more reliable and says flatly that Thomas Philbrick married Mehitable Ayers.

References: Edwin O. PALMER, A Genealogy of the Family of Henry Palmer (Hollywood, Cal., 1959); Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 546; POPE, Pioneers, p. 341.

PARKE FAMILY.

This surname was given to the keeper of the park of a lord or to someone who lived near such a park.

PARKE, RICHARD, of Cambridge and Newton, son of Henry and N. N. B. England, ca. 1603. D. Newton, Aug., 1665. M. (1) (London), ca. 1625, MARGERY CRANE. 4 ch., b. (London):

- 1) Richard, ca. 1626; m. Mary N.
- 2) Thomas (ancestor of Donald Macomber). ca. 1627; m. Abigail Dix.

3) ISABEL, ca. 1629; m. FRANCIS WHITMORE.

4) Elizabeth, ca. 1631; m. Edward Winship.

Richard m. (2) ca. 1657, Sarah, dau. of William Collier and Jane N., and widow of Love Brewster (son of the famous Elder William Brewster). 1 ch.:

1) Sarah, b. Newton, ca. 1658; d. (unm.), 1699.

Richard Park, miller, aged 33, arrived at Boston from London on the "Defense," 10 Aug., 1635, with his wife, Margery, aged 30. He settled in Cambridge, where his homestead was located near the Common. He was a miller and became a large landholder. He owned property at Cambridge Farms (Lexington) in 1642 and at Cambridge Village (Newton) in 1647. He ultimately removed to Newton and had his farm near the spot now occupied by Eliot Church.

PARKE, ISABEL, dau. of RICHARD and MARGERY CRANE. B. (London), ca. 1629. D. (Cambridge), 1665. M. Cambridge, 1648, FRANCIS WHITMORE. 7 ch., of whom the first was ELIZABETH WHITMORE, mother of ELIZABETH MARKHAM, mother of JOHN BATES III, father of AQUILLA BATES, mother of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

POPE, Pioneers, p. 494, says that the Isabel who married Francis Whitmore of Cambridge in 1648 was the daughter of Thomas Parks, son of Richard, but a consideration of dates shows that this is quite impossible. Thomas was Isabel's brother.

Reference: Frank s. PARKS, Genealogy of the Parke Families of Massachusetts (Washington, D.C., 1909).

PAYNE FAMILY.

Payn was a Norman personal name, which would make this a patronymic, but it could also be used to designate a peasant.

PAYNE, ELIZABETH, of Watertown, parents not traced. B. England, 1580. D. (Watertown), 1670, aet. 90. M. England, 9 June, 1605, WILLIAM HAMMOND. 7 ch., of whom the fourth was ANN HAMMOND, perhaps mother of SHUBAEL DIMMOCK, father of THOMAS DIMMOCK II, father of DESIRE DIMMOCK, mother of TEMPERANCE GORHAM II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER, father of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Elizabeth was the sister of William Payne. She came over after her husband aboard the "Frances" out of Ipswich in 1634, accompanied by her children, Elizabeth, Sarah and John. She gave her age then as 47, which would imply that she was born only in 1587.

Reference: BOND, Genealogies of Watertown.

PERKINS FAMILY.

Perkin was a pet name for Peter and Perkins would be its patronymic for "the son of Peterkin/Perkin."

PERKINS, ABRAHAM, of (Ipswich and) Hampton, N.H., parents not traced. B. England, 1603. D. Hampton, N.H., 31 Aug., 1683. M. (Ipswich), ca. 1636, MARY, dau. of HUMPHREY WYETH (also called Wise) and SUSANNA N. 13 ch.:

1) Mary, b. (Ipswich), 20 Sept., 1637; bapt. Hampton, 15 Dec., 1639; m. Giles Fifield.

2) Abraham, b. Hampton, 2 Sept., 1639; bapt. with Mary; m. Elizabeth Sleeper.

3) Luke, 1641; m. Hannah (Long) Cookery.

4) Humphrey, 12 Jan., 1642; d. young.

5) James, 11 Apr., 1644; d. young.

6) Timothy, July, 1646; d. young.

7) James, 5 Oct., 1647; m. (1) Mary N.; (2) Leah Cox.

8) Jonathan, 30 May, 1650; m. Sarah N.

9) David, 28 Apr., 1653; m. Elizabeth Brown.

10) ABIGAIL, 12 Apr., 1655; m. Deac. JOHN FOLSOM, Jr..

11) Timothy, 29 Apr., 1657; d. young, 27 June, 1660.

12) Sarah, 26 July, 1659; d. unm., 1683.

13) Humphrey, 17 May, 1661; m. Martha Moulton.

The Mormons make Abraham the son of John Perkins of Ipswich, but no Abraham is listed among the baptisms of John's children. He was also the brother of Isaac Perkins of Hampton, who is also missing from the baptisms. Furthermore, to include him as a son of John, they have had to change his birth year from the 1603 indicated by his declaration of age (60 in Sept., 1663) to 1613. However, the Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire notes that the Perkins of Hampton seem related to those of Ipswich. The identity of Mary, his wife, as Mary Wyeth is considered very probable, but not certain; she named two of her sons Humphrey, and she was acquainted with the affairs of Em Wyeth, daughter of Humphrey.

Abraham arrived in Hampton in 1639 and was admitted freeman, 13 May, 1640. In 1648 he and Henry Green, apparently a relative, received a grant of land near Hampton Falls to build a water mill. Abraham was an excellent penman and was much in demand for help in transacting the business of the town and neighbors. He served as clerk of the market in 1650 and was appointed constable and commissioner to end small causes (i.e. justice of the peace) in 1651. The same year he was given a license to keep an ordinary (inn), which was subsequently renewed. He was marshal of Hampton in 1653/4. In 1655 his tavern license was supplemented by a license to distill (whiskey) and sell it by the quart. He served often on juries and the grand jury, being named foreman in 1676/7 and 1679).

PERKINS, ABIGAIL, dau. of ABRAHAM and MARY WYETH. B. Hampton, N.H., 12 Apr., 1655. D. ----. M. Hampton, 10 Nov., 1675, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN FOLSOM, Sr., and MARY GILMAN. 9 ch., of whom the eighth was MERCY FOLSOM, mother of SAMUEL DUDLEY II, father of MARY DUDLEY, mother of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: George A. PERKINS, The Family of John Perkins of Ipswich, Mass. (Salem, 1899).

PHILBRICK FAMILY.

This surname is said to be derived from "field bridge". It seems that there is a place called Felbridge in Surrey and another called Felbrigg in Norfolk, either of which may have given its name to the family. Perhaps it is in origin, therefore, a manorial family.

PHILBRICK, THOMAS I, of Watertown and Hampton, N.H., son of Thomas Fylbrigg (son of Robert Fylbrigg of Bures, co. Suffolk) and Elizabeth N. Bapt. St. Mary's Church, Bures, 21 Sept., 1584. D. Hampton, 1667. M. Bures, 4 June, 1615, ELIZABETH, dau. of William KNAPP and Elizabeth Read. 8 ch., b. Bures:

1) John, bapt. 1 Oct., 1616; m. Ann Palmer.

2) JAMES, bapt. 2 Dec., 1619; m. (1) Jane Roberts; (2) ANN ROBERTS.

3) Elizabeth, bapt. 23 Oct., 1621; m. (1) Thomas Chase (son of Aquila Chase, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) John Garland; (3) Henry Robie.

4) Thomas, bapt. 7 Mar., 1623; m. (1) Ann Knapp; (2) Hannah French.

5) Hannah, ca. 1625; m. Philip Lewis.

6) Mary, ca. 1627; m. (1) Edward Tuck; (2) James Wall.

7) Margaret, bapt. 1628; apparently d. young.

8) Martha, bapt. 4 Sept., 1631; m. (1) John Cass (by whom she was the progenitor of the statesman, Lewis Cass); (2) William Lyon.

In BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, pp. 73 and 97, Thomas is identified with Elton, co. Huntingdon, and with an unidentified parish in Lincolnshire, but the Mormons identify him with Bures (St. Mary), co. Suffolk, and their information is more detailed and, it would seem, more reliable. Thomas is called a mariner. He is thought to have come over in 1630 or shortly afterwards. He settled in Watertown, where his homestead in 1636 was located at the northwest corner of Belmont and Lexington Streets. In 1639, his sons, John and Thomas, removed to Hampton, N.H. Thomas himself sold his estate (8 lots) in Watertown to Isaac Stearns (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes) in Jan., 1645/6. By 1650/1 he was of Hampton. In 1655 he is called a "culler of staves," which I presume to mean a cooper. He was given the house that had formerly belonged to William Sanborn by his son, Thomas, who had purchased it in 1647 and quit claimed it to his "loving father" in 1658. He bought land from John Moulton in 1661.

PHILBRICK, JAMES, son of THOMAS I and ELIZABETH KNAPP. Bapt. Bures, co. Suffolk, 2 Dec., 1619. D. Hampton, N.H., 16 Nov., 1674. M. (1) Jane, dau. of THOMAS ROBERTS and REBECCA (HILTON). This marriage is not considered certain. If it was a reality, there were apparently no children. James m. (2) ca. 1647, ANN, also dau. of THOMAS ROBERTS and REBECCA (HILTON). 9 ch., b. Hampton:

- 1) Bethia, ca. 1648; m. Caleb Perkins.
- 2) Capt. James, 13 July, 1651; m. Hannah Perkins.
- 3) Apphia, 19 Mar., 1655; m. Timothy Hilliard.
- 4) Esther, 1 Mar., 1657; m. (1) Joseph Beard; (2) Sylvanus Nock.
- 5) THOMAS II, 14 Mar., 1659; m. MEHITABLE AYER.
- 5) Sarah, 14 Feb., 1660/1.
- 7) Joseph, 1 Oct., 1663; m. Triphena Marston.
- 8) Elizabeth, 24 July, 1666.
- 9) Mehitable, 19 July, 1668; m. Timothy Hilliard (widower of her sister, Apphia).

James is called a mariner. He inherited the homestead in Hampton. He was chosen with others in 1670, "to run the Exeter line." In 1671, he was granted 40 acres in the part of town that would later become Seabrook. He was drowned in the Hampton River, near the mouth of Cole's Creek.

PHILBRICK, Lt. THOMAS II, son of JAMES and ANN ROBERTS. B. Hampton, N.H., 14 Mar., 1659. D. Kingston, N.H., 1 Jan., 1711/2. M. Hampton, 14 Apr., 1681, MEHITABLE, dau. of ROBERT AYER (or Ayers) and ELIZABETH PALMER (following the Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, whereas the Mormons make Thomas' wife, Mehitable, a daughter of Samuel Dalton and Mehitable Palmer, sister of Elizabeth Palmer). 11 ch., b. Hampton:

- 1) A girl, ca. 1681; d. young.
- 2) A boy, ca. 1683; d. young.
- 3) Jeremiah, 21 Sept., 1684; m. N. N.
- 4) Elizabeth, 17 Oct., 1686; m. Abram Bradley.
- 5) Timothy, 14 May, 1688; d. unm., 1711.
- 6) Ann, 12 Mar., 1691; m. Stephen Berry.
- 7) MEHITABLE, 26 Mar., 1693; m. DANIEL LADD II.
- 8) Hannah, 19 Dec., 1695; m. Jeremiah Prescott.
- 9) Samuel, ca. 1698; d. unm., Nov., 1711.
- 10) Jedediah, 9 Aug., 1700; m. Mary Taylor.
- 11) Thomas, 1704; d. 1704.

Thomas was a cordwainer (a leather worker, especially a shoemaker). He served as constable of Hampton in 1700. He received a grant a land of Kingston in 1694 and, after selling his house and lot in Hampton in 1702, removed there. He is said to have suffered much from Indian attacks.

PHILBRICK, MEHITABLE, dau. of THOMAS II and MEHITABLE AYER. B. Hampton, N.H., 26 Mar., 1693. D. Brentwood, N.H., 23 Jan., 1779. M. Kingston, N.H., 29 Apr., 1712, Capt. DANIEL II, son of NATHANIEL LADD and ELIZABETH GILMAN. 9 ch., of whom the fifth was MARY LADD, mother of MARY DUDLEY, mother of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: Jacob CHAPMAN, A Genealogy of the Philbrick and Philbrook Families (Exeter, N.H., 1886); POPE, Pioneers, p. 357.

PIN FAMILY.

This would seem to be a French (Huguenot) surname, meaning "pine tree," presumably for someone who dwelt near a prominent pine tree, or as a nickname for a slender person. There is even an aristocratic French family from Le Pin in the Calvados region of Normandy.

PIN, CATHERINE, of Concord, parents not traced. B. (England), ca. 1609. D. Concord, 2 Jan., 1684/5. M. 8 June, 1630, as his second wife, GEORGE WHEELER. 8 ch., of whom the sixth was RUTH WHEELER, mother of SAMUEL HARTWELL, Jr., father of JOSEPH HARTWELL, father of ABIGAIL HARTWELL, mother of ZILPHA INGRAHAM, mother of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Henry W. WHEELER, Wheeler and Warren Families (Albany, N.Y., 1892); Albert G. WHEELER, The Genealogical and Encyclopaedic History of the Wheeler Family in America (Boston, 1914).

PITTS FAMILY.

This would have been a surname given to someone who lived near pits or hollows.

PITTS, EDMUND, of Hingham, parents not traced. B. (Hackford, co. Norfolk), ca. 1611. D. Hingham, 13 May, 1685. M. (Hingham, co. Norfolk), ca. 1638, ANN N. (d. Hingham, Mass., 30 Nov., 1686). 9 ch.:

- 1) Sarah, bapt. (Hingham, co. Norfolk), 29 Dec., 1639; m. Abraham Holman.
- 2) Mary, b. Hingham, Mass., ca. 1640; d. young, 15 June, 1641.
- 3) Mary, bapt. 8 Sept., 1642; m. John Bull.
- 4) Ann, 22 Sept., 1644; m. (1) Samuel Joy; (2) Benjamin Eastman.
- 5) Isaac, 12 Apr., 1646; d. unm., 17 Apr., 1669.
- 6) Elizabeth, 23 Apr., 1648; m. Thomas Jones (son of Thomas Jones, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 7) DEBORAH, 6 Nov., 1651; m. (1) Daniel Howard; (2) MATTHEW WHITON.
- 8) John, 27 Nov., 1653; d. unm., 11 Nov., 1677.
- 9) Jeremiah, 25 Jan., 1655; d. unm., 16 Mar., 1677.

Edmund was a weaver. He came from Hingham, co. Norfolk. He came over with his wife and one child and settled in Hingham, Mass., where he is listed as a proprietor in 1637. He was admitted freeman, 13 May, 1640. His brother, Leonard, and Adam Folsom also came over with him. Edmund served as a town officer.

PITTS, DEBORAH, dau. of EDMUND and ANN N. Bapt. Hingham, Mass., 6 Nov., 1651. D. Hingham, 19 Sept., 1729. M. (1) 13 May, 1672, Daniel Howard of Dartmouth. 2 ch.:

- 1) Daniel Howard, Mar., 1673.
- 2) Edward Howard, ca. 1675.

Deborah m. (2) Hingham, 27 Dec., 1677, MATTHEW WHITON, son of JAMES and MARY BEAL. 8 ch., of whom the second was JOHN WHITON, father of DEBORAH WHITON, mother of SOLOMON BATES, Jr., father of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: MFGR for Edmund Pitts; AncEJM; BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, pp. 116 and 117; POPE, Pioneers, p. 363.

PLASSE, Plaise or Place FAMILY.

This surname means a square, a plot of land, a town, a quickset fence or even a marshy pool and would have been given to someone who lived near a place of that sort. Another possibility is that the name is derived from plaice and would have been given to a fishmonger.

PLASSE, WILLIAM of Salem, parents not traced. B. St. Botolph's parish, Aldgate, London, England, ----. D. Salem, 15 Apr., 1646. M. (1) England, N. N. At least 1 ch., b. England:

- 1) REJOICE (or Joyce), ca. 1610; m. RICHARD WATERS.

William m. (2) Phebe Manning, widow of James Waters and step-mother of Richard Waters.

William was a blacksmith and a gunsmith. He came from the parish of St. Botolph, Aldgate, London. He received a grant of land from Salem in 1637. Special arrangements were made for his residence and shop because of the nature of his business.

PLASSE, REJOICE, dau. of WILLIAM and N. N. B. England, ca. 1615. D. ----. M. (Salem), ca. 1633, RICHARD WATERS. 13 ch., of whom the third was JOHN WATERS, father of NATHANIEL WATERS, Sr., father of NATHANIEL WATERS, Jr., father of ABEL WATERS, father of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber makes Rejoice a daughter of William Plasse by his second wife, Phebe Manning, but, besides the fact that this would make her a half sister of her own husband, the

dates do not agree well. James Waters, her first husband, died in 1617, which would make Rejoice, at the outside, only 15 years old when she married Richard Waters.

References: Philomene JENKINS, Waters-Law and Allied Families (Lincoln, Nebr., 1928-1929); BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 99; POPE, Pioneers, p. 364.

POND FAMILY.

A surname given to someone who lived near a pond.

POND, ROBERT, Sr., of Dorchester, son of William and N. N. B. Groton, co. Suffolk, ca. 1592. D. (Dorchester), 1637. M. England, ca. 1616, MARY N. (who survived him and married, as his second wife, Edward Shepard (ancestor of Donald Macomber, Ethel Jaynes and Harriet Seaver). 5 ch., b. Groton, co. Suffolk:

- 1) Samuel, ca. 1617; m. Sarah Ware.
- 2) Mary, ca. 1620; m. John Blackman.
- 3) ROBERT, Jr., ca. 1626; m. MARY BALL.
- 4) William, ca. 1628; m. Mary Dyer (dau. of George Dyer, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 5) DANIEL, ca. 1630; m. (1) ABIGAIL SHEPARD; (2) Ann Edwards.

Robert and his brother, John, were sons of William Pond, a neighbor of Governor Winthrop, and they accompanied the governor to America. Thomas Pond may have been another brother. Robert came with his wife, Mary. He settled in Dorchester. The inventory of his estate, taken 27 Dec., 1637, includes a set of carpenter tools and pump tools. His widow remarried the father-in-law of his son, Daniel.

POND, Lt. DANIEL, son of ROBERT, Sr., and MARY N. B. probably Groton, co. Suffolk, ca. 1630. D. Dedham, 4 Feb., 1697/8. M. (1) (Cambridge), 30 Mar., 1652, ABIGAIL, dau. of EDWARD SHEPARD and VIOLET (WOLVERTON). 6 ch., b. Dedham:

- 1) Abigail, 5 Sept., 1652; m. John Day.
- 2) Daniel, ca. 1653; d. young, 4 Mar., 1661/2.
- 3) John, ca. 1654; m. (1) Hannah N.; (2) Rachel N.
- 4) Ephraim, bapt. 6 July, 1656; m. Deborah Hawes.
- 5) RACHEL, 5 Sept., 1658; m. MATTHEW STONE.
- 6) Hannah (ancestor of Harriet Seaver), 27 Sept., 1660; m. John Devotion.

Daniel m. (2) 18 Sept., 1661; m. Ann Edwards. 7 ch., b. Dedham:

- 1) Daniel, 17 Feb., 1663; m. Tabitha N.
- 2) Robert, 5 Aug., 1667; m. (1) Joanna Lawrence; (2) Abigail Fisher; (3) Sarah Shuttleworth.
- 3) William, 20 Nov., 1669.
- 4) Caleb, 13 Feb., 1672/3; m. Priscilla Colburn.
- 5) Joshua, 3 Nov., 1674; d. young, 24 Feb., 1676.
- 6) Jabez, 6 Mar., 1677; m. (1) Mary Gay; (2) Mary Plympton.
- 7) Sarah, 10 May, 1679; m. Eleazer Holbrook.

Daniel was a husbandman. He first appears in the Dedham records in 1652 and joined the Dedham church in 1653. He served as selectman in 1660 and was appointed lieutenant in the militia. He obtained the grant of lot 15 in Wrentham in March, 1662/3, shortly after that town was set off from Dedham, but he probably never lived there.

POND, RACHEL, dau. of DANIEL and ABIGAIL SHEPARD. B. Dedham, 5 Sept., 1658. D. (Dedham), 1695/6. M. Dedham, July, 1681, MATTHEW, son of SIMON STONE, Jr., and MARY WHIPPLE. 4 ch., of whom the third was RACHEL STONE, mother of EBENEZER COBB, father of HANNAH COBB, mother of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCES FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

POND, ROBERT, Jr., son of ROBERT, Sr., and MARY N. B. Groton, co. Suffolk, ca. 1626. D. ----- M. Dorchester, 1652, MARY BALL. At least 4 ch., b. Dorchester:

- 1) ABIGAIL, ca. 1645; m. EZRA CLAPP.
- 2) Sarah, 1653; m. Desire Clap (son of Roger Clap, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 3) Mary, 14 May, 1657.

4) Martha, 13 Feb., 1660.

POND, ABIGAIL, dau. of ROBERT, Jr., and MARY BALL. B. Dorchester, ca. 1645. D. (Milton), 12 Oct., 1682. 7 ch., of whom the sixth was JUDITH CLAPP, mother of SUSANNA TUCKER, mother of JEREMIAH INGRAHAM, Jr., father of ZILPHA INGRAHAM, mother of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: MFGR for Robert Pond, Sr., and Robert Pond, Jr.;
Edward D. HARRIS, A Genealogical Record of Daniel Pond and his Descendants (Boston, 1873); POPE, Pioneers, p. 366.

POOLE or Pole FAMILY

A surname given to someone who lived near a pool. It could also be a patronymic from an adaptation of Paul. This surname was borne by one of the more prominent noble families of England in the 15th century. Among its members were the Earls of Suffolk and the husband of the legitimate heir to the Plantagenet dynasty. This makes one cautious about accepting a member of the family as an immigrant ancestor.

POOLE, ANNE, of Taunton and New Haven, Conn., supposed to be a dau. of Sir William Poole of Colcombe, co. Devon, and Mary Periam. Bapt. Colcombe, 1 Nov., 1589. D. (Taunton), ----. M. (1) Edward Waldron. She m. (2) England, ca. 1624, Rev. NICHOLAS STREET. 5 ch., of whom the first was SUSANNA STREET, mother of REBECCA MACEY, mother of JOSIAH WILLIAMS, father of SETH WILLIAMS I, father of SETH WILLIAMS II, father of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

I have not seen the genealogical link between Sir William Poole and the more prominent members of the Pole family, but it is probably traceable. The important question, however, is whether the wife of Rev. Nicholas Street and the daughter of Sir William are one and the same person. It is conceivable, but I gather that truly convincing evidence is lacking. The parish registers of the area around Bridgewater, co. Somerset, have been searched, but no record of a Poole-Street marriage has been found. However, there is at least some basis for the claim. Savage refers to a history (of New Haven?) by Emery, according to which Anne was a sister of Elizabeth Poole, who is called the foundress and patron saint of Taunton, Mass; she was "of a good family in heraldry, as well as religion..."

References: Henry A. STREET, The Street Genealogy (Exeter, N.H., 1895); SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary; POPE, Pioneers, pp. 366, f.

PORTER FAMILY.

An occupational surname for a gate keeper or a carrier.

PORTER, Sgt. JOHN, of Roxbury, Hingham, Salem and Danvers, son of Samuel and N. N. B. Dorchester, co. Dorset, 1596. D. Danvers, 6 Sept., 1676. M. ca. 1634, MARY CONDICOTT. 8 ch.:

- 1) John, b. Hingham, 1635.
- 2) Samuel, ca. 1637; m. Hannah Dodge..
- 3) Joseph, bapt. 9 Sept., 1638; m. Ann Hathorne (dau. of William Hathorne, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 4) Benjamin, bapt. Nov., 1639.
- 5) ISRAEL, bapt. 12 Feb., 1643/4; m. ELIZABETH HATHORNE.
- 6) Mary, b. (Salem), 12 Aug., 1645; m. Thomas Gardner (son of Thomas, son of Thomas Gardner, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 7) Jonathan, bapt. 12 Mar., 1647; d. unm., before 1675.
- 8) Sarah, 3 June, 1649; m. Daniel Andrews.

John is called a yeoman. He was of Roxbury when he was admitted freeman, 5 Nov., 1633, but in 1635, he removed to Hingham, where by 1637 he owned 66 acres. He received more land at Nantasket the following year. He served as rate maker and constable for Hingham in 1641 and deputy to the General Court. However, already in 1643, he had purchased the Skelton Grant in Salem, at what is now known as Danversport, and he soon moved there, building his house on the Danvers River near what is now Bay View Avenue (see the

picture in vol. II of Perley's History of Salem, Massachusetts). He eventually became the largest landowner of Salem, owning land in Beverly, Wenham and Topsfield. He served as selectman of Salem from 1649 until his death in 1676, and as deputy to the General Court in 1668. He also served as sergeant of the Salem militia. He was an exporter of leather to Barbados. His eldest son was imprisoned for abusing his parents and in his father's will received only £150, "because he had wasted much."

PORTER, ISRAEL, son of JOHN and MARY CONDICOTT. Bapt. Hingham, 12 Feb., 1643/4. D. (Salem), 28 Nov., 1706. M. Salem, 20 Nov., 1672, ELIZABETH, dau. of WILLIAM HATHORNE and ANN SMITH. 10 ch., b. Salem:

- 1) Elizabeth, 2 Oct., 1673; m. (1) Joseph Putnam; (2) Thomas Perley.
- 2) SARAH, 24 Aug., 1675; m. ABEL GARDNER.
- 3) John, 24 Sept., 1677.
- 4) Ginger, 6 Oct., 1679.
- 5) Mary, 22 Sept, 1681; d. young, 28 June, 1682.
- 6) Israel, 4 Apr., 1683; m. Sarah Putnam.
- 7) Benjamin, 4 Sept., 1685; d. young, 22 Aug., 1691.
- 8) Ann, 17 June, 1687.
- 9) William, 12 Feb., 1689/90; m. Edith Herrick.

- 10) Benjamin, 17 May, 1693; m. Hannah Endicott.

When Salem Village was purchased from the Indians in 1686, Israel was one of the proprietors.

PORTER, SARAH, dau. of ISRAEL and ELIZABETH HATHORNE. B. Salem, 24 Aug., 1675. D. Peabody, 24 Sept., 1728. M. (Salem), ca. 1695, ABEL, son of SAMUEL GARDNER and MARY WHITE. 11 ch., of whom the tenth was MARY GARDNER, mother ABEL WATERS, father of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: MFGR for John and Israel Porter; AncEIM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 369.

PRATT FAMILY.

This could be a surname given to a person living by a grassy field, or it could be a nickname for a trickster or an astute, cunning person.

PRATT, MATTHEW, Sr., of Weymouth, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1600. D. Weymouth, 29 Aug., 1672. M. England, ca. 1621, ELIZABETH BATES. 8 ch.:

- 1) John, b. England, ca. 1622; m. Mary Whitman (dau. of John Whitman, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 2) Thomas, b. (Weymouth), ca. 1626; m. (1) Mary N.; (2) Lydia N.
- 3) MATTHEW, Jr., 1628; m. SARAH HUNT.
- 4) Elizabeth, ca. 1631; m. William Chard.
- 5) Mary, ca. 1633; m. Thomas White.
- 6) Samuel, ca. 1637; m. Hannah Rogers.
- 7) Joseph, 10 Aug., 1639; m. Sarah Judkin.
- 8) Sarah, ca. 1642; m. John Richards.

Matthew was of Weymouth when he was admitted freeman, 13 May, 1640. Savage conjectures that Matthew may have removed to Rehoboth before 1643.

PRATT, MATTHEW, Jr., son of MATTHEW, Sr., and ELIZABETH BATES. B. Weymouth, ca. 1628. D. (Weymouth), 12 Jan., 1712/3, aet. 85. M. Weymouth, 1 Aug., 1661; m. SARAH, dau. of ENOCH HUNT and SARAH (BARKER). 9 ch., b. Weymouth:

- 1) Matthew, 18 Sept., 1665; m. Susannah Porter.
- 2) Mary, ca. 1667; m. N. Allen.
- 3) HANNAH, 4 Nov., 1670; m. SAMUEL WHITMARSH.
- 4) Sarah, 1672; m. Israel Ford.
- 5) William, 5 May, 1673; m. Hannah N.
- 6) Samuel, bapt. Boston, 2 Apr., 1676; m. Hannah N.

7) Dorothy, b. Weymouth, ca. 1679; m. John Whitman (son of John Whitman, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

8) Ann, 14 Sept., 1682; m. Samuel White.

9) Susanna, Sept., 1684; m. Thomas Porter.

Cotton Mather in his Magnalia, book III, chap. 26, xii, reports that Matthew became deaf at the age of 12 years and almost lost his speech and that his wife was deaf and dumb. Cotton extracted this story from Increase Mather's Remarkable Providences, which, according to Savage, is much more reliable than the work of his son. During King Philip's War Matthew must have removed for safety to Boston, where his son, Samuel, was baptized.

PRATT, HANNAH, dau. of MATTHEW, Jr., and SARAH HUNT. B. Weymouth, 4 Nov., 1670. D. ---. M. (Weymouth), ca. 1690, SAMUEL, son of NICHOLAS WHITMARSH and HANNAH REED. 14 ch., of whom the eighth was SARAH WHITMARSH, mother of RUTH REED, mother of MARY MACOMBER, mother of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Francis G. PRATT, A Genealogical Record of Matthew Pratt of Weymouth, Mass., and his American Descendants (Boston, 1889); POPE, Pioneers, p. 371.

REED or Reade FAMILY.

This surname is usually derived from Anglo-Saxon, "read," meaning "red," and would have been used as a nickname for a person of reddish hair or ruddy complexion. It could also be a toponymic for a person who dwelt in a forest clearing. In addition, there are at least three English place names from which the surname could be derived, Read in Lancashire, Reed in Hertfordshire and Rede in Suffolk.

REED, Deac. WILLIAM, of Weymouth, B. England, 1607. D. Weymouth, before Feb., 1659. M. ca. 1631, SUSANNA N. (d. 12 Oct., 1653). 9 ch.:

1) HANNAH, b. Batcombe, co. Somerset, 1632; m. NICHOLAS WHITMARSH.

2) Susanna, 1634.

3) Margaret, bapt. Weymouth, 20 Jan., 1635/6; m. John Vining.

4) William, 15 Oct., 1639; m. Esther Thompson.

5) Esther, 8 May, 1641.

6) Ruth, 1642; m. John Whitman (son of John Whitman, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

7) Thomas, ca. 1645; m. (1) Sarah Bicknell; (2) Mary N.

8) Mary, 1647; d. unm., 16 Apr., 1655.

9) JOHN, 1649; m. BETHIA FRYE.

William m. (2), 20 Mar., 1654, Ruth Crooke. At least 1 ch.:

1) James, ca. 1657; m. Susannah Richmond.

William Read, 28, tailor of Batcombe, co. Somerset, came over in 1635 on the unnamed ship that arrived in Boston from Weymouth, 5 May, 1635, carrying 20 families from Batcombe and other parishes of Somersetshire, under the leadership of the Rev. Joseph Hull. He settled in Weymouth and was admitted freeman, 2 Sept., 1635. He served as deputy to the General Court in 1636 and 1638. He gave £400 to Harvard College.

The Mormons make William the son of William Read of Canterbury, co. Kent, who married Lucy, daughter of Michael Heneage and Grace Honeywood. The Heneages were an aristocratic landowning family. Our William, they say, was baptized at St. Peter's Church, Canterbury, 30 Aug., 1618. Also according to them, he married Avis Deacon at Long Sutton, co. Somerset, 26 Oct., 1635, which, if true, would mean that he could not have been identical with the William Read of Batcombe, who had already arrived in America the preceding May. Now it is certainly true, as Savage remarks, that Reed, Read or Reade was a fairly common name, making the erroneous identification of two distinct individuals all too easy. However, two of William's children, Hannah and Thomas married into other families of Weymouth, the Whitmarshes and the Bicknells, who had come there in Hull's company, and this fact inclines me to think that our William also belonged to the same band of emigrants.

Pope's account of William's children seems a mass of confusion. The account that I give above is taken from the Mormons, with only one modification, namely, that all ten children cannot have been born by William's first wife, Susanna, because she died in 1653 before the last one was born. However, I suspect that

there may be some truth behind Pope's confusion and that the entire question needs a more careful reconsideration than I am able to give it here.

REED, HANNAH, dau. of WILLIAM and AVIS DEACON. B. Weymouth, ca. 1637. D. -----. M. Weymouth, 2 Dec., 1658, NICHOLAS WHITMARSH. 8 ch., of whom the third was SAMUEL WHITMARSH, father of SARAH WHITMARSH, mother of RUTH REED, mother of MARY MACOMBER, mother of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

REED, JOHN, son of WILLIAM and AVIS DEACON. B. Weymouth, 1649. D. Dighton, 13 Jan., 1721, aet. 72. M. Weymouth, ca. 1672, BETHIA, dau. of GEORGE FRYE and N. N. 7 ch.:

- 1) John, b. (Weymouth), 5 June, 1674; m. Bethia Cobb.
- 2) William, ca. 1676; m. Mary Richmond.
- 3) Thomas, ca. 1677; m. Sarah Tisdale.
- 4) Ruth, 1679; m. Joseph Tisdale (son of Joseph, son of John Tisdale, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 5) Mary, b. Taunton/Dighton, 1681; m. Joseph Atwood.
- 6) George, ca. 1683; m. (1) SARAH WHITMARSH; (2) Abigail Woodward.
- 7) Hannah, 1691; m. Joseph Talbot.

John was a carpenter. He saw military service during King Philip's War. In 1680, he and his brother, James, were fined for cutting timber on the town commons without permission. Apparently both were outraged, because John removed the same year to Taunton, settling in the part that was set off as Dighton in 1712, and James removed to Middleboro. John was involved in the purchase and sale of several properties. Nonetheless, when he died, his estate was only valued at £162, a comfortable sum for the times, yet only average when compared to the estates of other ancestors.

REED, GEORGE, son of JOHN and BETHIA FRYE. B. Taunton, ca. 1683. D. Rehoboth, 8 Feb., 1756. M. (1) Dighton, ca. 1717, his cousin, SARAH, dau. of SAMUEL WHITMARSH and HANNAH PRATT. 7 ch., b. Dighton:

- 1) George, 21 Aug., 1718; d. young, 6 May, 1727.
- 2) Avis or Annis, 5 Sept., 1720; m. John Palmer.
- 3) Hannah, 21 May, 1722; m. Reuben Clemens.
- 4) John, 30 Mar., 1724; m. (1) Miriam Talbot; (2) Mary Perry.
- 5) Samuel, 29 Nov., 1725; m. Rachel Williams.
- 6) RUTH, 3 Nov., 1727; m. (1) Joshua Williams; (2) JAMES MACOMBER.
- 7) Rebecca, 16 July, 1729; m. (1) John Coleman; (2) N. French.

George m. (2) Abigail Woodward. 8 ch.:

- 1) Isaiah, 1730.
- 2) George, 1731.
- 3) Sarah, 1734; d. young.
- 4) Sarah, 1739.
- 5) Loved, 1741.
- 6) Mary, 1744; d. young.
- 7) Jonathan, 1745.
- 8) Bethiah.

REED, RUTH, dau. of GEORGE and SARAH WHITMARSH. B. Dighton, 3 Nov., 1727. D. 10 Oct., 1770. M. (1) Joshua Williams. Ruth m. (2) (Taunton), 13 May, 1760, JAMES, son of THOMAS MACOMBER and MARY BLANCHARD. 4 ch., of whom the third was MARY MACOMBER, mother of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: John L. REED, The Reed Genealogy, Descendants of William Reade of Weymouth, Massachusetts (Baltimore, 1901); Bertha B. B. ALDRIDGE, Reed Descendants (Victor, N.Y., 1955); POPE, Pioneers, p. 380.

REED, JAMES, parents not traced. B. -----. D. -----. M. MARGARET LANCASTER. At least 1 ch.:
1) MARTHA, ca. 1819; m. CHARLES LEWIS JANES.

REED, MARTHA, dau. of JAMES and MARGARET LANCASTER. B. ca. 1819. D. -----. M. ca. 1837,
CHARLES LEWIS, son of JAMES JANES and N. N. 7 ch., of whom the fifth was JULIAN CLIFFORD
JAYNES, father of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: Manuscript additions to AncEIM.

RICE FAMILY.

This is a Welsh patronymic from Rhys.

RICE, JOHN, Sr., of Dedham, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1624. D. Dedham, 1688/9. M.
Dedham, 27 Nov., 1649 ANN HACKLY. 7 ch., b. Dedham:

- 1) John, 26 Oct., 1650; d. young.
- 2) Mary, 6 Sept., 1652.
- 3) Sarah, 2 June, 1654.
- 4) JOHN, Jr., 18 Aug., 1656; m. ELIZABETH WILSON.
- 5) Samuel, ca. 1658; m. Rebecca Mills.
- 6) Rachel, 2 Sept., 1664; m. Arthur Humphrey.
- 7) Ann, ca. 1666; m. Nathaniel Gary.

The Mormons say that John was a son of Deac. Edmund Rice of Sudbury and his wife, Thomasine Frost. However, this is almost certainly an error. The genealogy of the descendants of Edmund Rice omits him. It is clear that his name does not appear in the parish registers that record the baptisms of Edmund's children. It is also obvious that John was not mentioned in Edmund's will. In other words, there does not seem to be solid evidence for the proposed relationship. One has to wonder whether the claimed descent of Edmund Rice from the Dukes of Norfolk may not have influenced descendants of John Rice to seek a relationship with Edmund.

RICE, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN, Sr., and ANN HACKLY. B. Dedham, 18 Aug., 1656. D. (Dedham), 8
Oct., 1710. M. Dedham, 4 Dec., 1684, ELIZABETH WILSON, probably dau. of HENRY and MARY METCALF.
5 ch., b. Dedham:

- 1) John, 12 Feb., 1685/6; d. infant, 9 May, 1686.
- 2) John, 2 Mar., 1688/9.
- 3) Anna, 27 Dec., 1694.
- 4) MARY, 27 Dec., 1695; m. (1) Thomas Tolman; (2) JOSEPH HARTWELL.
- 5) Sarah, 25 May, 1698.

RICE, MARY, dau. of JOHN, Jr., and ELIZABETH WILSON. B. Dedham, 27 Dec., 1695. D. (Canton),
10 Nov., 1782. M. (1) Thomas Tolman. She m. (2) 8 Dec., 1725, Deac. JOSEPH, son of SAMUEL HARTWELL,
Jr., and ABIGAIL STEARNS. 6 ch., of whom the fourth was ABIGAIL HARTWELL, mother of ZILPHA
INGRAHAM, mother of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN
NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Andrew H. WARD, A Genealogical History of the Rice Family, Descendants of Deacon
Edmund Rice (Boston, 1858); Charles E. RICE, By the Name of Rice... (Alliance, Ohio, 1911); MFGR for John
Rice; POPE, Pioneers, p. 383.

ROBERTS FAMILY.

An obvious patronymic.

ROBERTS, THOMAS, of Dover, N.H., probably son of John of Woolaston, co. Gloucester (son of
Thomas, son of Walter, son of John Roberts of Glassenbury, co. Kent). B. Woolaston. D. Dover Hill, N.H., 1674
(will proved 30 June, 1674). M. (Dover), 1627, REBECCA, supposed to be sis. of William and Edward
HILTON. 7 ch., b. Dover:

- 1) Jane, ca. 1627; m. James Philbrick (ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

- 2) John, 1629; m. Abigail Nutter.
- 3) ANN, ca. 1631; m. (1) JAMES PHILBRICK (widower of her sister, Jane); (2) William Marston.
- 4) Thomas, 1633; m. Mary Leighton.
- 5) Hester, b. Dover Neck, ca. 1635; m. John Martin.
- 6) Elizabeth, ca. 1637; m. Benjamin Heard.
- 7) Sarah, ca. 1639; m. Richard Rich.

There seems to be a question about the shire from which Thomas is supposed to have come. The Mormons say that he came from Woolaston, co. Gloucester, as shown above. BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, on the other hand, says that he came from Wollaston, co. Worcester. I have consulted an atlas of Great Britain, and I find two hamlets named Wollaston, one in Northamptonshire and the other in Shropshire. However, there is another hamlet named Woolston in Gloucestershire, within a couple of miles from the Worcestershire boundary. I suspect that Woolston is the hamlet of origin for Thomas. Perhaps the estate owned by Thomas' father extended into Worcestershire, and the family residence may have been in that shire also. Perhaps, also, Woolston is the modern form of Woolaston.

Thomas was a member of the Fishmongers Company in London with Edward Hilton. He is presumed to be the Thomas Roberts, son of John of Woolaston, who was apprenticed, 29 Apr., 1622. In 1639/40, he was elected "President of the Court" of Dover, which meant that he was the agent in America of the Bristol Company, which was the proprietor of Dover. In this capacity he is called by some Governor of New Hampshire. However, considering that his authority was limited to the Dover area (Hampton, Exeter and the settlements of the Maine coast recognized the jurisdiction of Massachusetts), this title promotes his importance rather disproportionately. He served on the grand jury in 1643, 1646 and 1656. He received various grants of lands and was involved in several suits. It is said in The History of the Quakers, by Sewell, that he rebuked his sons for their official cruelty to Quakers. He gave land to his sons, John and Thomas, in 1670, and half of his remaining estate to his daughter, Sarah, in 1671. The Mormons identify his father-in-law as Mark or Roger Hilton, but this is based, as far as one can tell, on genealogical fraud. It seems that there was a legend that the last Baron Hilton (of Hilton, co. Durham) had died without children, but had two brothers, William and Edward, who had gone to America. As a result, the barony ended up in Chancery. About 1885 one Nathan Hilton, a magistrate of Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, hired "a woman of London to search the matter out" (letter of Capt. B.R. Hilton, dated 1924). This unidentified woman apparently invented probate records of two estates, of Ralph Hilton, 1602, and Roger Hilton, 1619, because exhaustive searches by competent researchers failed to find any trace of Ralph or Roger, one of whom was supposed to be the father of Edward and William Hilton, and, according to the Mormon version, also of Mrs. Rebecca Roberts. On the contrary, the researchers did discover no less than 30 contemporary records that connected the Hilton brothers with William Hilton of Northwich, co. Chester. As for Rebecca, I have seen no evidence that would connect her with either the Hiltons of co. Durham or those of co. Chester. Therefore, I leave her maiden name as unknown, following in this the Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire. The Mormons also have dubbed Thomas Roberts' father Sir John Roberts, which title is ignored by other authors, whom I feel constrained to follow.

ROBERTS, ANN (or Anna), dau. of THOMAS and REBECCA N. B. Dover, N.H., ca. 1631. D. after 1700. M. (1) ca. 1647, JAMES, son of THOMAS PHILBRICK II and ELIZABETH KNAPP. 9 ch., of whom the fifth was THOMAS PHILBRICK II, father of MEHITABLE PHILBRICK, mother of MARY LADD, mother of MARY DUDLEY, mother of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Ann m. (2), 5 July, 1675, William Marston of Hampton, N.H.

No ch.

Reference: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, pp. 589, 331 and 462.

ROPER FAMILY.

An occupational surname for a maker or seller of rope.

ROPER, JOHN, of Dedham, son of John, and N. N. B. New Buckenham, co. Norfolk, 1611. D. Lancaster, 26 Mar., 1676. M. England, ca. 1634, ALICE N. (she survived him, m. [2] John Dickinson, [3] William Allen and d. Salisbury, 1 Apr., 1687). 8 ch:

- 1) Alice, b. New Buckenham, ca. 1635; m. Thomas Adams.
- 2) Elizabeth, ca. 1637.
- 3) Rachel, b. Dedham, 18 Mar., 1639/40; m. Archelaus Courser.
- 4) Hannah, 2 Apr., 1642; m. Thomas Barker.
- 5) Ephraim, 23 Dec., 1644; m. (1) Priscilla N.; (2) Hannah Brown.
- 6) Benjamin, 23 Dec., 1644 (twin).
- 7) RUTH, 1646; m. JOHN HAYNES, Jr.
- 8) Sarah, ca. 1648; m. James MacNabb.

John Roper, carpenter, of New Buckenham, co. Norfolk, aged 26, his wife, Alice, 23, and two children, Alice and Elizabeth, came over in 1637 either on the "Rose" or the "John and Dorothy" of Yarmouth. He settled in Dedham, where he is listed as a proprietor, 13 Sept., 1637, and was admitted freeman, 2 June, 1641. Savage thinks that it was another John Roper of Charlestown who removed to Lancaster and was killed by Indians there. The Mormons also distinguish two John Ropers, but make them father and son. Pope, on the other hand, identifies the two and says that John Roper of Dedham removed to Charlestown before 1649. I myself do not see sufficient reason for maintaining two John Ropers in Dedham, father and son, with the Mormons and suspect that Pope may be correct. Savage also says that Rachel died in 1641, which, if true, would mean that John and Alice must have had another Rachel.

ROPER, RUTH, dau. of JOHN and ALICE N. B. Dedham, 1646. D. -----. M. 19 June, 1683, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN HAYNES, Sr., and DOROTHY NOYES. 6 ch., of whom the fourth was DEBORAH HAYNES, mother of DOROTHY LEARNED, mother of SARAH MOORE, mother of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: MFGR for John Roper, Sr., and John Roper, Jr.; SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary; POPE, Pioneers, p. 391.

SALE or Seale FAMILY.

The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber calls the family Seale or Searle. Some authorities derive Sale from the French word for "hall." Such a surname would be given to someone who lived near or worked in the lord's hall. Others make it a toponymic for someone who dwelt near a sallow tree. Others point to a place name near Manchester in England.

SALE, EDWARD, of Weymouth and Rehoboth (Hingham and Marblehead, according to the Mormons), son of Edward and Elizabeth Gifford (who, since she probably was of Buckinghamshire, would have been descended from the Giffards, lords of Twyford, co. Buckingham; see Alice Freeman in The Ancestry of Donald Macomber). Bapt. Chesham, co. Buckingham, 24 Dec., 1609. D. Weymouth, 16 Aug., 1691 (or Marblehead, ca. 1693). M. ca. 1637, MARGARET N. (d. Rehoboth, 28 May, 1664). 7 ch.:

- 1) Ephraim, bapt. Hingham, May, 1638; m. Mary Foster.
- 2) Obadiah, bapt. Weymouth, 26 July, 1640; m. Sarah N.
- 3) Nathaniel, ca. 1642.
- 4) REBECCA, ca. 1644; m. JARRETT INGRAHAM.
- 5) Mariam, ca. 1646; m. William Carpenter.
- 6) John, ca. 1648.
- 7) Robert, ca. 1650.

Edward Sale, 24, embarked in May, 1635, on the "Elizabeth and Anne," Roger Cooper, Master, and arrived at Boston towards the end of the following June. He settled in Weymouth and was admitted freeman, 2 Nov., 1637. He is listed as one of the proprietors of Rehoboth in 1638. He returned to Weymouth before he died. However, the facts concerning this man, especially the towns where he resided, need to be checked. The versions followed by the Mormons and The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber, differ enough so that one is faced with the question whether they could possibly be speaking about two different men altogether. I note that The Ancestry ascribes the identical date of death to both father and daughter, which seems a priori very improbable. BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 7, in general supports The Ancestry, rather than the Mormons. However, it adds the singularity of calling Edward "of Weymouth, Charlestown, Edgartown and Rehoboth."

SALE, REBECCA, dau. of EDWARD and MARGARET N. B. Hingham ca. 1644. D. (Rehoboth), 16 Aug., 1691. M. Boston, 28 May, 1662, JARRETT, son of RICHARD INGRAHAM and ELIZABETH WIGNALL. 12 ch., of whom the tenth was JEREMIAH INGRAHAM, Sr., father of JEREMIAH INGRAHAM, Sr., father of ZILPHA INGRAHAM, mother of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: MFGR for Edward Sale and Jarrett Ingraham; AncEJM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 397; SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary.

SCHOOLMASTER FAMILY.

An obvious occupational surname.

SCHOOLMASTER, ANN, of Hingham, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1595. D. (Hingham), 1 Oct., 1669. M. England, ca. 1620, CLEMENT BATES. 8 ch., of whom the first was JAMES BATES, father of JOSEPH BATES, father of SOLOMON BATES, Sr., father of SOLOMON BATES, Jr., father of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES. James Bates was also the father of JOHN BATES I, father of JOHN BATES II, father of JOHN BATES III, father of AQUILLA BATES, mother of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES (supra).

Reference: MFGR for Clement Bates.

SHAPLEIGH FAMILY.

Shapleigh is a variant of Shapley, which is a place name, meaning "sheep meadow/clearing." I suspect that it may be manorial in origin.

SHAPLEIGH, ALEXANDER, of Kittery, Me., son of Robert and Mary Blabon. B. Totnes, co. Devon, ca. 1575. D. England, by 1650 (his estate was settled, 6 July, 1650). M. (1) England, ca. 1597, Margaret Bloedel (d. 1602). 3 ch., b. Totnes:

- 1) Alexander, ca. 1598; m. (1) Elizabeth Tellman; (2) Mary N.
- 2) KATHERINE, ca. 1600; m. (1) JAMES TREWORGYE; (2) Edward Hilton.
- 3) Elizabeth, bapt. 16 June, 1602; m. John Bereford.

Alexander m. (2) St. Savior's Church, Dartmouth, co. Devon, Jane Egbeare. 4 ch.:

- 1) Avis, bapt. Brixham, co. Devon, 5 Feb., 1604/5; bur. 1 Nov., 1615.
- 2) James, bapt. Kingswear, co. Devon., 16 Apr., 1608.
- 3) John, bapt. 24 Nov., 1612; m. Sarah Withers.
- 4) Nicholas, bapt. 1 Jan., 1617/8; m. Alice Nonant.

Alexander was an eminent merchant of Kingswear, co. Devon, whose extensive interests in America were ordinarily managed for him by the Treworgyes and by his son, Nicholas. However, he was certainly at Kittery, 26 May, 1642, when he made over his entire American property to his son-in-law, James Treworgye. There are also testimonies that he had built a house where William Hilton later lived. His daughter, Katherine, also testified that her father, when there was a famine in the Kittery area in 1636, helped poor people survive. There is even the testimony of Elizabeth Trickey that seems to imply that he died at Kittery. As for his property that he had made over to James Treworgye, it turned out that the latter had previously in 1641 deeded the title to the same property to Nicholas Shapleigh, Alexander's son. Hence, when the matter was thrashed out in court, the property was awarded to Nicholas, rather than to Katherine.

SHAPLEIGH, KATHERINE, dau. of ALEXANDER and Margaret Bloedel. B. Kingswear, co. Devon, ca. 1600. D. (Exeter, N.H.), 29 May, 1676. M. Kingswear, 16 Mar., 1616/7, JAMES TREWORGYE. 5 ch., of whom the fifth was ELIZABETH TREWORGYE, mother of MARY GILMAN, mother of JONATHAN THING III, father of ANNA THING, mother of JOHN HAINES, Jr., father of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES. Mary Gilman was also the mother of ELIZABETH GILMAN, mother of DANIEL LADD II, father of MARY LADD, mother of MARY DUDLEY, mother of PETER HAINES (supra). Mary

Gilman was also mother of SARAH GILMAN, mother of SAMUEL DUDLEY II, father of MARY DUDLEY (supra).

Reference: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 623.

SHEPARD FAMILY.

An obvious occupational surname.

SHEPARD, EDWARD, of Braintree and Cambridge, son of John (son of Thomas Shepard of King's Walden, co. Hertford) and Rebecca Waller. B. England, ca. 1596. D. Cambridge, ca. 1679. M. (1) England, ca. 1622, VIOLET WOLTERTON (or, according to the Mormons, Violet Stanley; d. Cambridge, 9 Jan., 1648/9). 5 ch., b. England:

- 1) John, ca. 1623; m. Rebecca Greenhill.
- 2) Elizabeth, 1625; m. (1) Thomas Strickland; (2) Nicholas Disbrow.
- 3) ABIGAIL, ca. 1627; m. DANIEL POND.
- 4) Deborah, ca. 1629; m. Jonathan Fairbanks.
- 5) Sarah (ancestor of Donald Macomber) ca. 1632; m. Samuel Thompson.

Edward m. (2) Mrs. Mary Pond, widow of Robert Pond, Sr. (ancestor of Donald Macomber, Ethel Jaynes and Harriet Seaver). No ch.

Edward is called a mariner. According to BANKS, Topographical Dictionary, p. 185, Edward came from an unidentified town or village in Yorkshire; the reference is to the church record of Thomas Shepard. Edward came over from London with his wife and four children about 1639. He purchased house and lands from James Herring of Cambridge in that year. He was admitted freeman, 10 May, 1643. He was a man of substance. His will is dated 1 Oct., 1674. The Mormons call Edward's wife Violet Stanley, but others call her Violet Wolterton. She must have been a relative of Thomas Stanley of Hartford, Conn., whose wife, Bennet Tritton, married Gregory Wolterton, also of Hartford, after Thomas' death. I have modified the order and estimated dates of birth of Edward's children according to a document quoted by Pope, which gives the ages and order of the last three children at the time Edward and Violet joined the Cambridge church.

SHEPARD, ABIGAIL, dau. of EDWARD and VIOLET WOLTERTON (or Stanley). B. England, ca. 1627. D. Dedham, 5 July, 1661. M. (Dedham), 30 Mar., 1652, as his first wife, DANIEL, son of ROBERT POND, Sr., and MARY N. 6 ch., of whom the fifth (the sixth was Hannah Pond, ancestor of Harriet Seaver) was RACHEL POND, mother of RACHEL STONE, mother of EBENEZER COBB, father of HANNAH COBB, mother of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: James SHEPARD, Naman SHEPPARD and A. E. B. SHEPHERD, "Descendants of Edward Shepard of Cambridge, Mass. (1639)," in NEHGR (1878); POPE, Pioneers, p. 411.

SMITH FAMILY.

An occupational surname for a metal worker, especially an iron worker.

SMITH ANNE, of Salem, parents not traced. B. England, 1613. D. (Salem), after 1681. M. (Dorchester), ca. 1633, WILLIAM HATHORNE. 8 ch., of whom the seventh was ELIZABETH HATHORNE, mother of SARAH PORTER, mother of MARY GARDNER, mother of ABEL WATERS, father of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL JAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

One source calls her Anne Bankes. Perhaps she was a widow of Smith or Bankes.

Reference: Vernon LOGGINS, The Hawthornes. The Story of Seven Generations of an American Family (New York, 1951).

SMITH, Rev. JOHN, of Barnstable and Sandwich, son of Thomas of Brinspittae, co. Dorset, and N. N. B. Brinspittae, 11 Mar., 1614. D. Sandwich, 2 Oct., 1710, aet. 96. M. Barnstable, 13 June, 1643, SUSANNA, dau. of SAMUEL HINCKLEY and SARAH SOULE. 11 (or 13) ch., b. Barnstable:

- 1) Samuel, bapt. 20 Oct., 1644.
- 2) Sarah, bapt. 11 May, 1645.
- 3) Ebenezer, 1646; d. the same year.
- 4) Mary, bapt. 21 Nov., 1647.
- 5) Dorcas, bapt. 18 Aug., 1650.
- 6) John, 1651; d. same year.
- 7) Shubael, bapt. 16 Mar., 1652/3.
- 8) John, Sept., 1656.
- 9) Benjamin, 7 Jan., 1658/9.
- 10) Ichabod, 7 Jan., 1660/1.
- 11) Elizabeth, Feb., 1662/3.
- 12) Thomas, Feb., 1664/5.
- 13) JOSEPH, 6 Dec., 1667; m. ANN FULLER.

John is called in Swift's Barnstable Families, "an adventurer, scholar, observer of current events and man of affairs." He came over to America in 1630 and settled in Plymouth. He was in Barnstable in 1640 and joined the church there the same year. However, if Pope is correct, he was not admitted to full communion until 6 Oct., 1644. He was only admitted freeman, 5 June, 1651. When Chief Secunke at South Sea sold his land to the town for 4 coats and 6 axes, he was a witness. He officiated as clergyman between the death of the Rev. John Lathrop and the settlement of Rev. Thomas Walley. In 1659, he and Isaac Robinson were permitted to visit a Quaker meeting and report. The report that he gave was favorable. As a result, (when his report was not accepted), he himself withdrew from the communion of the Barnstable church, and the church declared him to be "no member." Afterwards, he removed to New Jersey, where he served as a representative to the Assembly in 1669, 1671 and 1672. However, he soon returned to Sandwich, where he served as preacher from 1673 to 1689. He remained there afterwards and sold his house and lands in Barnstable for £150.

SMITH, Sgt. JOSEPH, son of Rev. JOHN and SUSANNA HINCKLEY. B. Barnstable, Dec., 1667. D. ----. M. Barnstable, 29 Apr., 1689, ANN, dau. of SAMUEL FULLER and MARY N. 14 ch., b. Barnstable:

- 1) Susannah, 1689.
- 2) Joseph, 1691.
- 3) James, 1693.
- 4) Ann, 1695; d. unm., 1722.
- 5) MATTHIAS, 10 July, 1697; m. HANNAH FULLER I.
- 6) Ebenezer, 1698; d. young.
- 7) Daniel, 1700.
- 8) David, 1702.
- 9) Elizabeth, 1704.
- 10) Thomas, 1705.
- 11) Mary, 1707.
- 12) Jemima, 1709.
- 13) Benjamin, 1711.
- 14) Ebenezer, 1714.

In 1701, Joseph Smith and Lt. Fuller were appointed to take a view of Scorton Pond.

SMITH, MATTHIAS, son of JOSEPH and ANN FULLER. B. Barnstable, 10 July, 1697. D. ----. M. Barnstable, 3 Sept., 1730, HANNAH I, dau. of Lt. JOHN FULLER II and THANKFUL GORHAM. 10 ch., b. Barnstable:

- 1) MARY, 1731; m. EBENEZER COBB.
- 2) Hannah, 1732.
- 3) Bethiah, 1734.
- 4) Huldah, 1736.
- 5) Matthias, 1738.
- 6) Ann, 1740.
- 7) Samuel, 1743.
- 8) Lydia, 1745.

- 9) Abigail, 1747.
- 10) Benjamin, 1750.

SMITH, MARY, dau. of MATTHIAS and HANNAH FULLER I. B. Barnstable, 1731. D. ----. M. Barnstable, 15 Nov., 1750, EBENEZER, son of THOMAS COBB and RACHEL STONE. 5 ch., of whom the second was HANNAH COBB, mother of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: C. W. SWIFT, Barnstable Families; POPE, Pioneers, p. 421.

SMITH, RICHARD, of Ipswich, son of Edward and Mary N. B. (Shropham, co. Norfolk), ca. 1587. D. (Shropham) ----. M. N. N. At least 4 ch.:

- 1) ELIZABETH, ca. 1627; m. EDWARD GILMAN II.
- 2) Mary.
- 3) Martha.
- 4) Richard, 1642.

Richard was a proprietor of Ipswich in 1641. Richard gave testimony in a case involving Nicholas Smith of Exeter. He sold land to his son-in-law, Edward Gilman II, 9 Oct., 1647, which the latter then mortgaged, 25 Dec., 1648, to his father. This was apparently in preparation for the trip to England from which he never returned. Edward Gilman I then sold the land back to Richard, 2 Oct., 1651, who was then back at Shropham in England. He seems to have died there.

SMITH, ELIZABETH, dau. of RICHARD and N. N. B. England, ca. 1627. D. ----. M. ca. 1647, EDWARD II, son of EDWARD GILMAN I and MARY CLARK. 3 ch., of whom the first was EDWARD GILMAN III, father of ABIGAIL GILMAN, mother of ANNA THING, mother of JOHN HAINES, Jr., father of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: AncEJM; Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 647; POPE, Pioneers, p. 423.

SOULE or Soole FAMILY.

This surname apparently means a muddy pond and would have been given to a person dwelling near one.

SOULE, SARAH, of Barnstable, dau. of Thomas and Mary Iddenden (or Indenden). Bapt. Hawkhurst, co. Kent, 8 June, 1600. D. Barnstable, 18 Aug., 1656. M. Hawkhurst, 7 May, 1617, SAMUEL HINCKLEY. 16 ch., of whom the third was SUSANNA HINCKLEY, mother of JOSEPH SMITH, father of MATTHIAS SMITH, father of MARY SMITH, mother of HANNAH COBB, mother of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES. Sarah's fifth child was SARAH HINCKLEY, mother of SAMUEL COBB, Sr., father of SAMUEL COBB, Jr., father of HANNAH COBB (supra).

Sarah's first child was Governor Thomas Hinckley.

Reference: G. T. RIDLON, A Contribution to the History, Biography and Genealogy of the Families Named Sole, Solley, Soule, Sowle, Soulis... (Lewiston, Me., 1926).

STEARNS FAMILY.

This was a patronymic based on the nickname for a severe person.

STEARNS, ISAAC, Sr., of Watertown, parents not traced. B. Nayland, co. Suffolk, ca. 1596. D. Watertown, 19 June, 1671. M. Nayland, 20 May., 1622, MARY, dau. of John BARKER and Margaret Walter. 8 ch.:

- 1) John, bapt. Nayland, 20 Apr., 1623; m. (1) Sarah Mixer; (2) Mary Lathrop.
- 2) MARY, bapt. 6 Jan., 1626; m. (1) ISAAC LEARNED, Sr.; (2) John Burge or Barker.
- 3) Anna or Hannah, bapt. 5 Oct., 1628; m. Henry Freeman.
- 4) ISAAC, Jr., b. Watertown, 6 June, 1633; m. SARAH BEERS.
- 5) Sarah, 22 Sept., 1635; m. Samuel Stone (son of Gregory, bro. of Simon Stone, ancestor of Donald Macomber and Ethel Jaynes).
- 6) Samuel, 24 Apr., 1638; m. Hannah Manning (dau. of William Manning, Jr. (ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 7) Elizabeth, 1640; m. Samuel Manning (ancestor of Donald Macomber by his second wife).
- 8) Abigail, ca. 1642; m. John Morse.

Isaac was a tailor from Stoke Nayland, co. Suffolk. He probably came over in 1630 in Winthrop's Fleet, with his wife, Mary, and four children, John, Abigail, Elizabeth and Hannah. He settled in Watertown, near Mt. Auburn. He was admitted freeman, 18 May, 1631, the earliest on record. He served as selectman for many years. In 1647 he was appointed to a committee to consider building a bridge across the Charles River.

STEARNS, ISAAC, Jr., son of ISAAC, Sr., and MARY BARKER. B. Watertown, 6 June, 1633. D. Cambridge Farms (= Lexington), 29 Aug., 1676. M. Watertown, 6 Jan., 1632/3, SARAH, dau. of RICHARD BEERS and ELIZABETH N. 6 ch., b. Watertown:

- 1) Sarah, 14 Jan., 1662; m. John Wheeler (son of Thomas, son of Thomas, bro. of George Wheeler, ancestor of Donald Macomber and Ethel Jaynes).
- 2) Mary, 8 Oct., 1663; m. John Cutler.
- 3) Isaac, 26 Aug., 1665; m. Elizabeth Stone (dau. of Simon Stone, Jr. (ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 4) Samuel, 11 Jan., 1667/8; m. Phebe N.
- 5) ABIGAIL, 1671; m. SAMUEL HARTWELL, Jr.
- 6) John, 1675.

STEARNS, ABIGAIL, dau. of ISAAC, Jr., and SARAH BEERS. B. Watertown, 1671. D. (Concord), 13 Sept., 1709. M. 23 Nov., 1692, SAMUEL, Jr., son of SAMUEL HARTWELL, Sr., and RUTH WHEELER. 7 ch., of whom the third was JOSEPH HARTWELL, father of ABIGAIL HARTWELL, mother of ZILPHA INGRAHAM, mother of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

STEARNS, MARY, dau. of ISAAC, Sr., and MARY BARKER. Bapt. Nayland, co. Suffolk, 6 Jan., 1626. D. 1663. M. (1) 9 July, 1646, ISAAC, Sr., son of WILLIAM LEARNED and Judith or Goditha Gillman. 6 ch., of whom the fifth was ISAAC LEARNED, Jr., father of EBENEZER LEARNED, father of DOROTHY LEARNED, mother of SARAH MOORE, mother of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber also lists Mary's Sister, Sarah, as an ancestor, but this seems to be an error. Cf. Simon Stone.

References: BOND, Genealogy of Watertown; Mrs. Avis Stearns VAN WAGENEN, Genealogy and Memoirs of Isaac Stearns and his Descendants (Syracuse, 1901); POPE, Pioneers, p. 434.

STONE FAMILY.

This was a surname given to someone who dwelt near a prominent rock. The medieval form of the name was Atte Stone.

STONE, Deac. SIMON, Sr., of Watertown, son of David (son of Simon, son of David, son of Simon Atte Stone, son of John, son of Walter, son of William Atte Stone of Ardleigh, co. Essex, d. 1430, probably the great grandson of Walter Atte Stone of Ardleigh, who was living in 1327) and Ursula N. Bapt. Great Bromley, co. Essex, 9 Feb., 1585/6. D. Watertown, 22 Sept., 1665. M. (1) Great Bromley, 5 Aug., 1616, JOANE (d. before 1654) or Jane, dau. of William CLARK of Halstead, co. Essex, and Joane Stone. 7 ch.:

- 1) Frances, b. Great Bromley, 20 Jan., 1618; m. Thomas or Henry Green.
- 2) Mary, bapt. 1 Oct., 1621.
- 3) Anna, b. Boxted, co. Essex, ca. 1624; m. Lewis Jones.

4) SIMON, Jr., ca. 1630; m. MARY WHIPPLE.

5) Mary, ca. 1632; m. Nathaniel Stearns.

6) John, bapt. Watertown, 15 Aug., 1635; m. Sarah Bass (dau. of Deac. Samuel Bass, ancestor of Donald Macomber).

7) Elizabeth, bapt. 5 Apr., 1639.

Simon m. (2) Sarah, widow of Richard Lumpkin of Ipswich (d. 1663).

Simon, aged 50, embarked at Ipswich, co. Suffolk, 15 Apr., 1635, on the "Increase," Robert Lea, Master, with his wife, Joane, aged 38, and five children, Frances, 16, Ann, 11, Simon, 4, Mary, 3, and John, 1 month. He was a farmer and owned 71 acres on the Charles River in Watertown that embraced the present Mount Auburn Cemetery and part of Cambridge Cemetery. His home was located 200 feet from the river and was still standing there in 1844, when it burned down. An immense pear tree that he planted survived to the winter of 1921-1922. He was admitted freeman, 25 May, 1636, and served as selectman seven times between 1636 and 1656. He was chosen deacon of the Watertown church before 1649.

STONE, Deac. SIMON, Jr., son of Deac. SIMON, Sr., and JOAN CLARK. B. Boxted, co. Essex, ca. 1630. D. Watertown, 27 Feb., 1707/8. M. ca. 1655, MARY, dau. of Elder JOHN WHIPPLE of Ipswich, Mass., and SUSANNA HAWKINS. 12 ch., b. Watertown:

1) Simon, 8 Sept., 1656; m. Sarah Farnsworth (dau. of Matthias Farnworth, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

2) John, 23 July, 1658; m. Sarah Nutting.

3) MATTHEW, 16 Feb., 1659/60; m. (1) RACHEL POND; (2) Mary Plympton.

4) Nathaniel, 22 Feb., 1661; d. infant.

5) Ebenezer, 27 Feb., 1662/3; m. (1) Margaret Trowbridge; (2) Mrs. Abigail Wilson; (3) Mrs. Sarah Nevinson.

6) Mary (ancestor of Donald Macomber), 6 Jan., 1664/5; m. Comfort Starr II.

7) Nathaniel, Apr., 1666 or 1667; m. Reliance Hinckley (dau. of Governor Thomas, son of Samuel Hinckley, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

8) Elizabeth, 9 Oct., 1670; m. Isaac Stearns (son of Isaac Stearns, Jr., ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

9) David, 16 Oct., 1672; m. Mary Rice (dau. of Joseph, son of Edmund Rice, supposed ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

10) An unnamed child, 4 Aug., 1674.

11) Susanna, 4 Nov., 1675; m. Edward Goddard.

12) Jonathan, 26 Dec., 1677; m. Ruth Eddy (dau. of Samuel, son of John, son of Rev. William Eddy, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).

Besides being chosen deacon of the Watertown church, Simon served as selectman every year between 1672 and 1686, except 1680, as town clerk numerous times between 1672 and 1690, and as deputy to the General Court from 1678 to 1684, 1686, 1689 and 1690.

STONE, Deac. MATTHEW, son of Deac. SIMON, Jr., and MARY WHIPPLE. B. Watertown, 16 Feb., 1659/60. D. Sudbury, 12 Aug., 1743. M. (1) Dedham, July, 1681, RACHEL (d. 1695/6), dau. of DANIEL POND and ABIGAIL SHEPARD. 4 ch.:

1) Mary, b. Dedham, ca. 1683; m. (1) Ebenezer Hinckley (son of Governor Thomas, son of Samuel Hinckley, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes); (2) John George; (3) John Clough.

2) Joseph, ca. 1685; m. (1) Mary Wheeler (dau. of Samuel, son of John, son of George Wheeler, ancestor of Donald Macomber and Ethel Jaynes); (2) Elizabeth Taylor.

3) RACHEL, ca. 1687; m. THOMAS COBB II.

4) Adams, b. Sudbury, ca. 1690; m. (1) Sarah Wight (dau. of Benjamin, probably son of Henry, son of Thomas Wight, ancestor of Donald Macomber); (2) Hannah Rice.

Matthew m. (2) Mary Plympton. No. ch.

Matthew enlisted in Capt. Daniel Henchman's company, when he was little more than 15 years of age. He served in the Mount Hope expedition against King Philip in the summer of 1675 and was paid 7 Shillings pay, 21 Sept., 1675. He settled in Lancaster for a time. On 18 Mar., 1691/2, when there was danger of Indian attack during the war with France, he and his family were assigned to Josiah White's garrison house for safety. He was still "of Lancaster" in Feb., 1694/5, but removed afterwards to Sudbury, although still owning lands in both Lancaster and Leominster. He was chosen deacon of the Sudbury church. Besides holding various town offices, he served as deputy to the General Court from 1710 to 1713. His homestead was located in the southwestern corner of what is now Wayland. His estate was valued at £769/7/2.

STONE, RACHEL, dau. of Deac. MATTHEW and RACHEL POND. B. (Lancaster), 12 Mar., 1687/8. D. Barnstable, 25 Jan., 1746/7, aet. "above 60." M. Sudbury, 1 June, 1710, THOMAS II, son of SAMUEL COBB and ELIZABETH TAYLOR. 11 ch., of whom the ninth was EBENEZER COBB, father of HANNAH COBB, mother of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber makes Rachel the daughter of John Stone (m. Rachel Shepard), son of Samuel Stone (m. Sarah Stearns), son of Gregory Stone, brother of Simon Stone, Sr. However, according to Bartlett's genealogy of the Stone family, John Stone had two daughters named Rachel. The first one died young. The second married Jonathan Butterfield and died childless. Bartlett's genealogy is a first class work and seems worthy of full confidence.

References: J. Gardner BARTLETT, Simon Stone Genealogy (Boston, 1926); POPE, Pioneers, p. 437.

STREET FAMILY.

This surname is taken from one of the Roman roads and could have been given to someone dwelling near a Roman road. In the Middle Ages, moreover, the word "street" was applied to the main street of a town and could have been given as a surname to one who resided there. Finally, Street is also a place name in Hertfordshire, Kent and Somersetshire (from which the immigrant ancestor came).

STREET, Rev. NICHOLAS, of Taunton and New Haven, Conn., son of Nicholas (son of Nicholas, probably son of Richard Street) and Susanna Gilbert. Bapt. Bridgewater, co. Somerset, 29 Jan., 1603. D. New Haven, Conn., 22 Apr., 1674. M. (1) England, ca. 1624, ANNE, claimed to be dau. of Sir William POOLE and Mary Periam. 5 ch.:

- 1) SUSANNA, b. England, ca. 1625; m. GEORGE MACEY.
- 2) Hannah, ca. 1633; m. Henry Andrews (son of Henry Andrews, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 3) Samuel, ca. 1635; m. Anna Miles.
- 4) Abiah, ca. 1642; m. Daniel Sherman (son of Rev. John Sherman, supposed to be a distant cousin of Capt. John Sherman, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 5) Sarah, ca. 1644; m. James Heaton.

Nicholas m. (2) Mary, widow of Governor Francis Newman. No ch.

Nicholas was ordained assistant pastor of the Taunton church, under the pastor, William Hooke, probably in 1637 or 1638. He is listed as able to bear arms in 1643. When Hooke was called to New Haven, Nicholas took over the pastorate, and when Hooke left New Haven in 1659 to return to England, Nicholas was called to succeed him at New Haven and was inducted there, 26 Nov., 1659.

STREET, SUSANNA, dau. of Rev. NICHOLAS and ANNE POOLE. B. England, ca. 1625. D. ----. M. Taunton, ca. 1647, GEORGE MACEY. 7 ch., of whom the fifth was REBECCA MACEY, mother of JOSIAH WILLIAMS, father of SETH WILLIAMS I, father of SETH WILLIAMS II, father of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Henry A. STREET, The Street Genealogy (Exeter, N.H., 1895); POPE, Pioneers, p. 439.

STURGIS FAMILY.

This is supposed to be an adaptation of the personal name, Thorgils, which in French became Turgis. The source of the initial s-, however, is unknown.

STURGIS, EDWARD, Sr., of Charlestown and Yarmouth, son of John (son of Edward Sturgis) and Margaret Austin (or, according to The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber, son of Philip and N. N.). Bapt. Woodnesborough, co. Kent, 30 Jan., 1613/4. D. Sandwich, Oct., 1695, but buried at Yarmouth. M. (1) (Yarmouth), 1637, ELIZABETH, dau. of Thomas HINCKLEY and Ann or Katherine N. (d. after 1679). 8 ch., b. (Yarmouth):

- 1) Samuel, 1638; m. Mary Hedge.
- 2) EDWARD, Jr., 10 May, 1642; m. TEMPERANCE GORHAM I.

- 3) Mary, bapt. 1 June, 1646; m. Elisha Hedge.
- 4) Elizabeth, 20 Apr., 1648; m. William Hedge.
- 5) Joseph, 6 Apr., 1650; d. infant, 16 Apr., 1650.
- 6) Hannah, 1652; m. (1) John Gray; (2) Jabez Gorham (sis. of Temperance).
- 7) Sarah, ca. 1655; m. Joseph Gorham (bro. of Temperance and Jabez).
- 8) Thomas, Dec., 1659; m. Abigail Lathrop (dau. of Benjamin, son. of Rev. John Lathrop).

Edward m. (2) Mary, widow of Zachariah Rider (the Mormons say he m. (2) Elizabeth N.).

Edward is called a yeoman. He is recorded in Charlestown as early as 1634. He was of Yarmouth, however, in 1639 and was chosen constable there in 1640. His name is on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. He served as selectman for many years and as deputy to the General Court in 1664, 1666 and 1672. He was "lycensed to keep an ordinary and draw wyne" at Yarmouth, but with restrictions. When he died, he had outlived his sons, Edward, Jr., and Samuel; hence Thomas was named as administrator. He left a large estate, but it was heavily encumbered with debts.

STURGIS, EDWARD, Jr., son of EDWARD, Sr., and ELIZABETH HINCKLEY. B. (Yarmouth), 10 May, 1642. D. (Yarmouth), 8 Dec., 1678. M. Yarmouth, 1 Mar., 1663, TEMPERANCE I, dau. of JOHN GORHAM, Sr., and DESIRE HOWLAND. 5 ch., b. (Yarmouth):

- 1) Joseph, ca. 1664.
- 2) Samuel, 1665.
- 3) DESIRE, 1666; m. (1) THOMAS DIMMOCK II; (2) John Thacher.
- 4) James, 1668.
- 5) Edward, 1673.

Possibly a sixth child, Thankful.

Edward's nuncupative will (expressed by mouth) was presented to the Plymouth court, 3 June, 1679, and was witnessed to by his mother, Elizabeth. He left one third of his estate to his wife and the rest to be divided among the children. He gave Desire his silver tankard, "as a token of his love."

STURGIS, DESIRE, dau. of EDWARD, Jr., and TEMPERANCE GORHAM I. B. (Yarmouth), 1666. D. (Yarmouth), 29 Mar., 1749, aet. 83. M. (1) 1685, THOMAS II, son of SHUBAEL DIMMOCK and JOANNA BURSLEY. 5 ch., of whom the fifth was DESIRE DIMMOCK, mother of JOB GORHAM, father of TEMPERANCE GORHAM II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER, father of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Roger F. STURGIS, Edward Sturgis of Yarmouth, Massachusetts, 1613-1695, and his Descendants (Boston, 1914); C. W. SWIFT, The Sturgis Family of Yarmouth (Yarmouthport, 1912); POPE, Pioneers, p. 440.

TAYLOR FAMILY.

A clear occupational surname.

TAYLOR, RICHARD, of Yarmouth, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1622. D. Yarmouth, 1673 (administration of his estate granted, 13 Dec., 1673). M. Yarmouth, 27 Oct., 1646 (intentions), RUTH, dau., of GABRIEL WHELDON and MARGARET N. 10 ch., b. Yarmouth:

- 1) Ruth, 29 July, 1647; bur. 1648.
- 2) Ann, 2 Dec., 1648; bur. 29 Mar., 1650.
- 3) Mary, 1650; m. Abishai Merchant.
- 4) Martha, 18 Dec., 1650 (twin?); m. Joseph Bearse.
- 5) John, ca. 1652; m. Sarah Matthews.
- 6) ELIZABETH, ca. 1655; m. SAMUEL COBB.
- 7) Hannah, ca. 1658; m. Job Crocker.
- 8) Ann, ca. 1659; m. Josiah Davis.

9) Joseph, ca. 1660; m. Experience Williamson (dau. of Timothy Williamson and Mary Howland, dau. of Arthur Howland, bro. of John Howland, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

- 10) Sarah, ca. 1662; d. unm., 3 July, 1695.

Richard is on the list of those able to bear arms at Yarmouth in 1643. He served as juryman, surveyor of highways, 1648 and 1657, constable, 1656 and 1668, and tax collector, 1661 and 1664. His wife died by drowning, 4 Dec., 1673, and he himself died within the year. There was another Richard Taylor of Yarmouth, known as Rock Richard, who built his house against a rock; he married Ruth Burgess and also had 10 children.

TAYLOR, ELIZABETH, dau. of RICHARD and RUTH WHELDON. B. Yarmouth, ca. 1655. D. Barnstable, 4 May., 1721, aet. 66. M. Barnstable, 20 Dec., 1680, SAMUEL, son of HENRY COBB and SARAH HINCKLEY. 10 ch., of whom the second was THOMAS COBB, father of EBENEZER COBB, father of HANNAH COBB, mother of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: C. W. SWIFT, The Taylor Family of Yarmouth (Yarmouthport, 1912); POPE, Pioneers, pp. 447, f.

THING FAMILY.

This also occurs as Thyng and Tyng. It was an Anglo Saxon personal name. I suspect that it may well be the same as Thweng, which was the surname of a powerful baronial family in northern England in the Middle Ages. Even if this should be true, however, there is no known connection between the barons and the Things of America.

THING, JONATHAN I, of Exeter, N.H. and Wells, Me., parents not traced. B. Ipswich, co. Suffolk, 1621. D. (Exeter), 29 Apr., 1674. M. (Exeter), ca. 1654, JOANNA, dau. of JOHN WADLEIGH and MARY N. 5 ch., b. Exeter:

- 1) JONATHAN II, ca. 1655; m. (1) MARY GILMAN; (2) Martha (Denison) Wiggin.
- 2) Elizabeth, 5 June, 1644.
- 3) John, 20 Sept., 1665; d. infant, 4 Nov., 1665.
- 4) Samuel, 3 June, 1667; m. Abigail Gilman (sis. of Mary).
- 5) Mary or Mercy, 6 Mar., 1673.

On 2 Mar., 1640/1, Jonathan was an apprentice to Henry Ambrose, a house carpenter of Hampton. At this time he was brought before the General Court and was sentenced to be publicly whipped at Boston and Exeter for ravishing Mary, daughter of Samuel Greenfield of Hampton, and was given three years in which to pay to her father £20 in compensation. Her father brought suit against Mr. Ambrose in 1644 "for detaining him," which I interpret to mean that Jonathan was still being held as an apprentice and was, therefore, unable to pay the ordered compensation. On the other hand, the court admonished Mr. Greenfield for "entertaining the boy, Jonathan Thing," contrary to court order. I suspect that Greenfield was hoping to arrange a marriage between Jonathan and Mary, who was otherwise unmarriedable. Jonathan settled in Wells, where he took the oath of allegiance in 1653 and was promptly appointed sergeant and constable. In 1655, he was appointed justice of the peace for the Isles of Shoals. Nonetheless, he was fined for political libel, perjury and for contempt of the authority of the governor. He had removed by 1658/9 to Exeter and became a prominent citizen there, although Wells still granted him 100 acres in 1660. He served as selectman in 1658 and 1665. He received a grant of land from Exeter in 1667 and was appointed justice of the peace in 1668 and in subsequent years.

THING, JONATHAN II, son of JONATHAN I and JOANNA WADLEIGH. B. (Exeter), 1654. D. Exeter, 31 Oct., 1694, aet. 40. M. (1) Exeter, 26 July, 1677, MARY, dau. of Hon. JOHN GILMAN and ELIZABETH TREWORGIE. 7 ch., b. Exeter:

- 1) JONATHAN III, 21 Sept., 1678; m. ABIGAIL GILMAN.
- 2) John, 16 June, 1680; m. (1) Mehitable Stevens; (2) Mrs. Love Wentworth.
- 3) Bartholomew, 25 Feb., 1682; m. (1) Abigail Coffin; (2) Mrs. Sarah (Little) Kent.
- 4) Joseph, Mar., 1684; m. Mary Folsom (dau. of Peter, son of John Folsom, Sr., ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 5) Elizabeth, ca. 1686; m. (1) Edward Stevens; (2) Daniel Young.
- 6) Benjamin, 12 Nov., 1688; m. (1) Pernel/Parnell Coffin; (2) Mrs. Deborah (Hilton) Thing, widow of Samuel, son of Samuel, son of Jonathan Thing I.
- 7) Josiah, 1690; d. infant.

Jonathan m. (2) 2 July, 1693, Mrs. Martha (Dennison) Wiggin (who survived him and m. [3] Matthew Whipple of Ipswich). 1 ch., b. Exeter:

1) Daniel, 2 May, 1694; m. Elizabeth Clark.

Jonathan served on the grand jury in 1684, as constable in 1686, town clerk in 1689 and deputy to the Provincial Assembly in 1693. He was killed by a bullet from his own gun when he fell from his horse.

THING, JONATHAN III, son of JONATHAN II and MARY GILMAN. B. Exeter, N.H., 21 Sept., 1678. D. 1738. M. Exeter, ca. 1708,

ABIGAIL, dau. of EDWARD GILMAN III and ABIGAIL MAVERICK. 8 ch.:

1) Jonathan, ca. 1709.

2) Abigail, ca. 1711.

3) Edward, ca. 1713.

4) Elizabeth, ca. 1715.

5) ANNA, ca. 1716; m. JOHN HAINES, Sr.

6) Sarah, ca. 1718.

7) Mary, ca. 1720; m. Benjamin Gilman.

8) A daughter, ca. 1722; d. young.

THING, ANNA, dau. of JONATHAN III and ABIGAIL GILMAN. B. Greenland, N.H., 1716. D. (Exeter, N.H.), ca. 1740. M. Exeter, ca. 1737, JOHN, Sr., son of SAMUEL HAINES II and N. N. 2 ch., of whom the first was JOHN HAINES, Jr., father of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 678; POPE, Pioneers, p. 450.

TILLEY FAMILY.

Derived from the place name, Tilley-sur-Seuilles, in western Normandy. It was a surname characteristic of Somersetshire in the 12th century, when the Tilleys were lords of Harptree Manor. Tilley can also be a pet form of Matilda and can even be an occupational surname for a husbandman.

TILLEY, JOHN, of Plymouth, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1573. D. Plymouth, 1621. M. Church of St. Andrew Undershaft, London, 2 Feb., 1605, ELIZABETH Comyngs, i.e. CUMMINGS. At least 1 ch., b. England:

1) ELIZABETH, 1607; m. JOHN HOWLAND.

There was a John Tilley, yeoman, living in Wotton, co. Bedford, aged 40 in 1613, who may be identical with our John. In 1620, however, he was a cloth merchant of London. He was one of the "saints" who came over on the "Mayflower," with his wife, Elizabeth, and his daughter, Elizabeth. He took part in the third expedition of discovery on Cape Cod and probably also in the other two. He and his wife died in the great sickness of the first winter.

TILLEY, ELIZABETH, dau. of JOHN and ELIZABETH CUMMINGS or Comyngs. B. London, 1607. D. Swansea, 1687. M. Plymouth, 1624, JOHN HOWLAND. 10 ch., of whom the first was DESIRE HOWLAND, mother of JOHN GORHAM, Jr., father of JOB GORHAM, father of TEMPERANCE GORHAM II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER, father of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES. John Gorham, Jr., was also the father of THANKFUL GORHAM, mother of HANNAH FULLER I, mother of MARY SMITH, mother of HANNAH COBB, mother of HANNAH FULLER II (supra). Desire Howland was also the mother of TEMPERANCE GORHAM I, mother of DESIRE STURGIS, mother of DESIRE DIMMOCK, mother of JOB GORHAM (supra).

References: WILLISON, Saints and Strangers; BANKS, English Ancestry.

Tolman family. Not ancestors of Ethel Jaynes. Cf. Rice Family.

TOMPKINS FAMILY.

A patronymic from a diminutive pet name for Thomas.

TOMPKINS, RALPH, of Dorchester and Salem, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1585. D. ----. M. (1) co. Buckingham, 6 Nov., 1608, Mrs. KATHERINE Foster. 5 ch., b. England:

- 1) JOHN, 1610; m. (1) MARGARET GOODMAN; (2) Mrs. Mary Read.
- 2) Samuel, ca. 1613.
- 3) Elizabeth, ca. 1617.
- 4) Mary, ca. 1619.
- 5) Martha, ca. 1621.

Ralph m. (2) Hannah Aborn. No ch.

Ralph Tompkins. husbandman, aged 50, came over on the "Truelove," John Gibbs, Master, sailing in September, probably from London, and arriving at Boston in late November of 1635. He was accompanied by his wife, Katherine, 58, and three children, Samuel, 22, Elizabeth, 18, and Mary, 14. He settled first in Dorchester and was admitted freeman, 2 May, 1638. He removed to Salem in 1642 and sold his house and lands in Dorchester to John Farnham, 2 June, 1648. In his old age he seems to have removed once again to Bridgewater.

TOMPKINS, JOHN, son of RALPH and KATHERINE N. B. co. Buckingham, 1610. D. Salem, 23 June, 1681. M. (1) Edlesborough, co. Buckingham, 27 Aug., 1632, MARGARET GOODMAN. 12 ch.:

- 1) Nathaniel, ca. 1633; m. Elizabeth White or Hanna.
- 2) Hannah, bapt. 10 Feb., 1639.
- 3) Elizabeth, 19 Mar., 1639.
- 4) Ruth, 1 Apr., 1640.
- 5) John, bapt. Concord, 25 Aug., 1642; m. Rebecca Knights.
- 6) SARAH, bapt. Salem, 1 Jan., 1642/3; m. JOHN WATERS.
- 7) Hannah, 21 Dec., 1643, m. Hugh Jones.
- 8) Elizabeth, bapt. Fairfield (Conn.), 29 Sept., 1646.
- 9) Margaret, bapt. 29 Nov., 1646.
- 10) Mary, bapt. 29 Feb., 1649; m. John Felton.
- 11) Priscilla, 1650; m. Samuel Marsh.
- 12) Deborah, bapt. 8 Apr., 1651; m. Nathaniel Silsbee.

John m. (2) Mrs. Mary Read. No ch.

John was called a yeoman (farmer). The dates and places given for the baptisms of his children make no apparent sense as they stand. I wonder whether there may not have been two John Tompkins of about the same age.

TOMPKINS, SARAH, dau. of JOHN and MARGARET GOODMAN. Bapt. Salem, 1 Jan., 1642/3. D. ---. M. Salem, 1 June, 1663, JOHN, son of RICHARD WATERS and REJOICE PLAISE. 10 ch., of whom the sixth was NATHANIEL WATERS, Sr., father of NATHANIEL WATERS, Jr., father of ABEL WATERS, father of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: MFGR for John Tompkins; AncEJM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 457.

TOWER FAMILY.

This surname was borne by someone who dwelt near a tower or by a dresser of white leather.

TOWER, JOHN, of Hingham, son of Robert and Dorothy Damon. Bapt. Hingham, co. Norfolk, 17 Mar., 1609. D. Hingham, Mass., 13 Feb., 1701/2, aet. 92 yrs., 9 mos. M. Charlestown, 13 Feb., 1638/9, MARGARET, dau. of RICHARD IBROOK and MARGARET (CLARK?). 10 ch., b. Hingham, Mass.:

- 1) John, bapt. 13 Dec., 1639; m. Sarah Harding (dau. of John Hardin(g), ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 2) Jonathan, bapt. 1 Aug., 1641; d. unm.
- 3) IBROOK, bapt. 7 Feb., 1643/4; m. (1) MARGARET HARDING; (2) Mrs. Patience Jones.
- 4) Jeremiah, bapt. 9 Mar., 1645/6; m. Elizabeth (Rowlands) Goodale.

5) Elizabeth, bapt. 9 Oct., 1648; m. William Roberts.

6) Sarah, bapt. 16 July, 1650; m. Samuel Curtis.

7) Hannah, bapt. 17 July, 1652; m. (1) N. Cowell; (2) David Whipple.

8) Benjamin, bapt. 5 Nov., 1654; m. Deborah Garnet.

9) Jemima, 25 Apr., 1660; m. Thomas Garnet.

10) Samuel, 26 Jan., 1661/2; m. (1) Silence Damon (dau. of John Damon and Martha, dau. of

Arthur Howland, bro. of John Howland, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes); (2) Deborah Hayward.

John came over in 1637 on the "Mary Anne" of Yarmouth, John Goose, Master. He settled in Hingham and was granted a houselot of 3 acres, a "great lot" of 10 acres, planting lots of 4 acres and an acre and a half of salt marsh, first at Nantasket and, after Hull successfully claimed the marsh, later at Cohasset. He sold the houselot and purchased in its place the lots of land owned by Thomas Shaw, who had departed for Barnstable. He was admitted freeman, 13 Mar., 1638/9. In 1641 he was charged 6/8 for trees cut on the town commons without permission. In 1644 he became deeply involved in the controversy over the appointment of Anthony Eames (ancestor of Donald Macomber) as captain of the Hingham militia. John supported the appointment of Bozoun Allen, who was favored by Rev. Peter Hobart, who had married Rebecca Ibrook, John's sister-in-law. Hobart threatened Eames with excommunication, at which point Eames appealed to the magistrates, who ordered John and Peter Hobart and his brothers to give bonds. John denied the court's jurisdiction and was thrown in jail. The matter was appealed to the General Court. The magistrates wanted to fine him £5 for opposing their authority, but the General Court persuaded them to accept his imprisonment as sufficient punishment. He seems to have been litigious and was frequently involved in disputes with the town. In 1654 he participated in the plantation of Lancaster, but apparently did not remove there. He also purchased lands from the Indians in Rhode Island, but his title to them was disputed by William Harris, who won the resulting court case. He served as constable in 1659. In King Philip's War, his house was fortified as a garrison house.

TOWER, IBROOK, son of JOHN and MARGARET IBROOK. Bapt. Hingham, 7 Feb., 1643/4. D. Cohasset, 22 Nov., 1731, aet. 88 yrs., 9 mos. M. (1) Hingham, MARGARET, dau., of JOHN HARDIN(G) and HANNAH HURST. 12 ch., b. Hingham:

1) Richard, 20 July, 1669; m. Abigail Farrar.

2) Daniel, 15 June, 1671; d. unm., Nov., 1690.

3) John, 21 Mar., 1672/3; m. Hester Canterbury.

4) Rachel, 16 Mar., 1674/5; m. Joshua Bates (son of Joseph, son of Clement Bates, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

5) MARY, 16 Aug., 1677; m. JOHN WHITON.

6) Patience, 21 Mar., 1678/9; m. (1) William Farrar; (2) Thomas James.

7) Hezekiah, bapt. 9 Oct., 1681; m. Elizabeth Whiton (sis. of John Whiton).

8) Elizabeth, 9 June, 1682; m. N. Merritt.

9) Content, 3 Feb., 1683/4; m. Joseph Souther.

10) Nehemiah, 4 Nov., 1685.

11) Lydia, 25 Nov., 1687; m. John Franklin.

12) Daniel, bapt. 24 July, 1692; m. Sarah Lincoln.

Ibrook received from his father the land that the latter had been granted in the Cohasset part of Hingham when the proprietors made a first division of common lands in 1670. He was a cooper and a farmer. He served as selectman in 1699. He and his wife are buried in Cohasset Cemetery. His estate included real estate valued at £988 and personal property valued at £45/2/-. His homestead was occupied by his descendants as recently as 1891.

His son, Daniel, died of smallpox during Phipps' ill-fated expedition against the French in Canada in 1690. A descendant of Patience, George Loring, married a Spanish lady, and his grandson, also named George Loring, was Marquis "de Casa Loring" and was a member of the Spanish Cortes.

TOWER, MARY, dau. of IBROOK and MARGARET HARDIN(G). B. Hingham, 16 Aug., 1677. D. ---. M. Hingham, 3 Feb., 1703/4, JOHN, son of MATTHEW WHITON and DEBORAH PITTS. 7 ch., of whom the second was DEBORAH WHITON, mother of SOLOMON BATES, Jr., father of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Charlemagne TOWER, Tower Genealogy. An Account of the Descendants of John Tower of Hingham, Mass. (Cambridge, 1891); POPE, Pioneers, p. 459.

TOWNE FAMILY.

Towne was a toponymic for someone who dwelt by an enclosure.

TOWNE, SUSANNA, of Bridgewater, parents not traced. B. probably Aylesford, co. Kent, ca. 1601. D. (Bridgewater), 1678. M. (Aylesford), ca. 1622, THOMAS HAYWARD. 9 ch., of whom the fifth was MARTHA HAYWARD, mother of EPHRAIM HOWARD, father of MARTHA HOWARD, mother of SETH WILLIAMS I, father of SETH WILLIAMS II, father of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES. Martha Hayward was also the mother of ELIZABETH HOWARD, mother of BENJAMIN FOBES, father of SUSANNA FOBES, mother of SETH WILLIAMS II (supra).

Reference: Lester D. MAPES, Thomas Hayward of Duxbury and Bridgewater, Mass., and his Family (Brooklyn [?], 1943).

TREWORGYE FAMILY.

This is a Cornish surname. The prefix, tre-, signifies a settlement in such surnames as Trelawney and Tremarthen. Therefore, even though this particular surname is not treated by the authorities, one can be confident that it is derived from a Cornish place name, and one can conjecture that this may in origin have been a manorial family.

TREWORGYE, Mr. JAMES, of Kittery, Me., son of John and N. N. B. (Kingsweare), co. Devon, 1595. D. Newfoundland, ca. 1647. M. Kingsweare, 16 Mar., 1616/7, KATHERINE, dau. of ALEXANDER SHAPLEIGH and Margaret Bloedel. 5 ch., b. Kingsweare:

- 1) John, bapt. 30 Sept., 1618; m. Penelope Spencer.
- 2) Joanna, ca. 1622; m. John Amerideth.
- 3) Nicholas, 1628; m. Abigail Leavitt.
- 4) Lucy, ca. 1632; m. (1) Humphrey Chadbourne; (2) Thomas Wills; (3) Elias Stileman.
- 5) ELIZABETH, 1639; m. JOHN GILMAN.

James was in Kittery in 1636 as a merchant. His exact business relationship to his father-in-law is not certain, but he may have acted as his agent. In 1640 he was summoned to Saco for grand jury duty, but was accused of divulging its secrets to John Winter, the representative of Sir Fernando Gorges, and was judged unacceptable as a jurymen. In 1641, he sold his real estate, fishing gear and other movables to his brother-in-law, Nicholas Shapleigh, for £1500. Apparently this sale included the future prospects of his wife, because Alexander Shapleigh subsequently deeded his property to his daughter, Katherine, but the courts decided in 1650 that the property belonged to her brother, Nicholas, and she agreed to turn over the property to him. James is said to have gone to Newfoundland for trade and appears to have died there, at least by 2 July, 1650, when he was certified as dead. Some say he died before he was 35, but this is a manifest error.

TREWORGYE, ELIZABETH, dau. of JAMES and KATHERINE SHAPLEIGH. B. Kingswear, co. Devon, 1639. D. Exeter, N.H., 8 Sept., 1719. M. Exeter, 20 (or 30) June, 1657, Hon. JOHN, son of EDWARD GILMAN I and MARY CLARK. 16 ch., of whom the first was MARY GILMAN, mother of JONATHAN THING III, father of ANNA THING, mother of JOHN HAINES, Jr., father of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, father of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES. Elizabeth's third child was ELIZABETH GILMAN, mother of DANIEL LADD II, father of MARY LADD, mother of MARY DUDLEY, mother of PETER HAINES (supra). Elizabeth's sixth child was SARAH GILMAN, mother of SAMUEL DUDLEY II, father of MARY DUDLEY (supra).

Reference: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 691.

TUCKER FAMILY.

Tucker was the term for a fuller in southwestern England, especially Somersetshire and Devonshire.

TUCKER, ROBERT, of Weymouth, Gloucester and Milton, son of George (son of George, son of William Tucker) and Maria Darrett. Bapt. Milton-next-Gravesend, co. Kent, 7 June, 1604. D. Milton, Mass., 11 Mar., 1681/2. M. Weymouth, ca. 1638, ELIZABETH ALLEN. 10 ch.:

- 1) Sarah, b. Weymouth, 17 Mar., 1639; m. Peter Warren of Boston.
- 2) James, 1640; m. Rebecca Tolman.
- 3) JOSEPH, Sr., 1643; m. N. N.
- 4) Elizabeth, 1644; m. Ebenezer Clapp (son of Nicholas Clapp, ancestor of Donald Macomber).
- 5) Benjamin, 1646; m. Ann Payson.
- 6) Experience, b. Gloucester, 21 July, 1652.
- 7) Ephraim, 27 Aug., 1653; m. Hannah Gulliver (dau. of Anthony Gulliver, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 8) Manasseh, 1654; m. Waitstill Sumner.
- 9) Rebecca, ca. 1656; m. John Fenno.
- 10) Mary, ca. 1658; m. Samuel Jones.

Robert settled in Weymouth in 1635. He served as a town officer. In 1640, he was fined for publicly calling James Brittan, a witness in court, a liar, claiming that he could prove it. Brittan was later hanged for adultery. Robert remained in Weymouth until 1650, when he removed to Gloucester. He remained there for a few years, serving as town recorder. He returned to Weymouth for a relatively short time, but by 1662 he was living in the Milton part of Dorchester, in the Brush Hill section. He served there as town clerk, selectman (in 1677) and deputy to the General Court. He was a close friend of Rev. Peter Thatcher, in whose diary his name occurs frequently. Robert's house on Brush Hill was still standing there in 1895. The maiden name of his wife is a deduction from the fact that Deacon Henry Allen is called Robert's brother-in-law.

TUCKER, JOSEPH, Sr., son of ROBERT and ELIZABETH (ALLEN). B. Weymouth, 1643. D. ----. M. ca. 1677, N. N. At least, 3 ch., b. Weymouth:

- 1) Robert, 5 Apr., 1678; d. unm., 1689.
- 2) JOSEPH, Jr., 11 Jan., 1679/80; m. (1) JUDITH CLAPP; (2) Mrs. Mary Jordan; (3) Susannah Pelton.
- 3) John, 28 July, 1682; d. unm., 22 Mar., 1715.

Joseph was a member of the Artillery Company. In King Philip's War, he served under Capt. Isaac Johnson in the great battle of 19 Dec., 1675, when Johnson was killed at the head of his company.

TUCKER, Deac. JOSEPH, Jr., son of JOSEPH, Sr., and N. N. B. Weymouth, 11 Jan., 1679/80. D. Stoughton, 25 Sept., 1745. M. 27 May, 1702, JUDITH, dau. of EZRA CLAPP and ABIGAIL POND. 7 ch., b. Stoughton:

- 1) SUSANNA, 5 Apr., 1703; m. JEREMIAH INGRAHAM, Sr.
- 2) Abigail, ca. 1705; m. John Howard.
- 3) Zeruah, ca. 1707; m. Caleb Howard.
- 4) A girl, ca. 1709; d. infant.
- 5) Preserved, ca. 1711; m. Rebekah Estie.
- 6) Joseph, ca. 1713.
- 7) Mindwell, ca. 1715; d. infant, 30 June, 1715.

Joseph m. (2) 30 Nov., 1730, Mrs. Mary Jordan (d. 14 Dec., 1738). He m. (3) Susannah Pelton. No ch. by either wife.

Joseph served in the garrison of the fort at Punkapoag. He settled in Stoughton, where he served as the first town clerk. He was chosen deacon of the Stoughton church, but was suspended for drinking liquor too freely. In 1711, he was surveyor of highways. He left an estate valued at £1072; it included two negro boys and a negro woman for whom he made provision.

TUCKER, SUSANNA, dau. of JOSEPH, Jr., and JUDITH CLAPP. B. Stoughton, 5 Apr., 1703. D. ----. M. 7 Apr., 1731, as his second wife, JEREMIAH, Sr., son of JARRETT INGRAHAM and REBECCA SALE (or Seale). 4 ch., of whom the second was JEREMIAH INGRAHAM, Jr., father of ZILPHA INGRAHAM, mother of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Ephraim TUCKER, Genealogy of the Tucker Family (Worcester, Mass., 1895); POPE, Pioneers, p. 463.

WADLEIGH FAMILY.

Wadleigh is a place name in Berkshire, which suggests that this may have been in origin a manorial family. It is a surname characteristic of Gloucestershire.

WADLEIGH, JOHN, of Saco and Wells. B. England, ----. D. 1671 (inventory of his estate taken, 20 Sept., 1671). M. MARY N. (d. between 1664 and 1671). At least 3 ch., b. England:

1) Robert, ca. 1619; m. Sarah N.

2) Mary, ca. 1621; m. Thomas Mills.

3) JOANNA, ca. 1623; m. (1) JONATHAN THING; (2) Bartholomew Tipping.

John apparently came from Bristol (a Catholic record says of his daughter, Mary, that she was born at "Bristol near London"). He was taxed in Saco in 1636. In 1639 Richard Vine, agent for Sir Fernando Gorges and Deputy Governor of Maine, granted him a lot of land in Wells, on the Yeapskesset River, and again on 20 Nov., 1645, Vines granted him and Edmund Littlefield 200 acres on the Obumkegg River. He served as selectman of Wells in 1647 and 1648, in which latter year he was keeping an inn there. In 1649 he and his son, Robert, bought land from the Indians. In 1653 he accepted the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. He was haled into court in 1654 for swearing and in 1655 for defaming one of the grand jurymen in the previous case. He served as commissioner (justice of the peace) for Wells in 1659. His estate was valued at £453.

WADLEIGH, JOANNA, dau. of JOHN and MARY N. B. England, ca. 1623. D. ----. M. (1) Exeter, N.H., ca. 1654, JONATHAN THING I. 5 ch., of whom the first was JONATHAN THING II, father of JONATHAN THING III, father of ANNA THING, mother of JOHN HAINES, Jr., father of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Joanna m. (2) Bartholomew Tipping.

Reference: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 707.

WARD FAMILY.

This is an occupational surname for a guard or a watchman.

WARD, ELIZABETH, of Scituate, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1617. D. ----. M. Scituate, 15 Oct., 1638, GAWIN WHITE. 4 ch., of whom the fourth was SARAH WHITE, mother of JOHN BAILEY III, father of ABIGAIL BAILEY, mother of AQUILLA BATES, mother of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Elizabeth before her marriage was one of the servants of Timothy Hatherly.

Reference: MFGR for Gowin White.

WARREN FAMILY.

This can be an occupational surname for a person in charge of a game park or a toponymic for a person who dwelt by such a park. Or it can be derived from La Varenne, a place name in eastern Normandy. One of the leaders of the Norman army that defeated the Anglo-Saxons at Hastings was William de Warenne, Earl of Surrey. Some Warren pedigrees (not, however, of this immigrant ancestor) have attempted to trace back to William, but unsuccessfully.

WARREN, JOHN, of Watertown, son of John (son of John, son of Robert, son of John Warren of Wiston, co. Suffolk) and Elizabeth Scarlett. B. Nayland, co. Suffolk, 1 Aug., 1585. D. Watertown, 15 Dec., 1677. M. (1) Sarah N. No ch. John m. (2) ca. 1614, MARGARET N. 7 ch., b. Nayland:

1) Mary, bapt. 23 Apr., 1615; bur. 17 Dec., 1622.

2) Elizabeth, bapt. 25 June, 1619; bur. 25 Nov., 1622.

- 3) Sarah, bapt. 20 Apr., 1620; bur. 7 Sept., 1621.
- 4) John, bapt. 12 May, 1622; m. Michal Jennison.
- 5) MARY, bapt. 12 Sept., 1624; m. JOHN BIGELOW.
- 6) Daniel, bapt. 25 Feb., 1627; m. Mary Barren.
- 7) Elizabeth, bapt. 21 July, 1629; m. James Knapp.

John and his wife, Margaret, came over in 1630 in Winthrop's fleet with Sir Richard Saltonstall and settled in Watertown. He was admitted freeman, 18 May, 1631. He served as selectman from 1636 to 1640 and as surveyor of highways. He seems to have adopted Quaker views. In 1651 he was called before the General Court concerning baptism. In 1658 he was warned to attend public worship. In 1661, his house was searched for Quakers, and, in 1664, he was fined £3/10/- for neglecting public worship on 14 Sundays. He was, however, allowed to die in peace.

WARREN, MARY, dau. of JOHN and MARGARET N. Bapt. Nayland, co. Suffolk, 12 Sept., 1624. D. Watertown, 19 Oct., 1691. M. Watertown, 8 Oct., 1642, JOHN BIGELOW. 13 ch., of whom the eighth was SARAH BIGELOW, mother of EBENEZER LEARNED, father of DOROTHY LEARNED, mother of SARAH MOORE, mother of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: BOND, Genealogies of Watertown; POPE, Pioneers, p. 480.

WATERS FAMILY.

This is apparently a variant form of Walters, which was pronounced Waters in the Middle Ages (cf. the short form, Wat). In other words, it is a patronymic for "the son of Walter." Or it could be a toponymic for someone who dwelt by water.

WATERS, RICHARD, of Salem, son of James and Phebe Manning (dau. of George, son of John, son of Hugh, son of John, son of John, son of Simon, son of William, son of Stephen, son of Simon Manning of Codham, co. Kent [b. ca. 1250]). Bapt. St. Botolph's Church, Aldgate, London, 3 Mar., 1604. D. Salem, 16 July, 1676 or 1677. M. Salem, ca. 1633, REJOICE or Joyce, dau. of WILLIAM PLASSE or Plaise and N. N. 13 ch.:

- 1) Phebe, b. London, 1634; m. Thomas West.
- 2) James, b. Salem, ca. 1638; m. Mary Stallworthy.
- 3) JOHN, bapt. 27 Sept., 1640; m. SARAH TOMPKINS.
- 4) A girl, bapt. 27 Sept., 1640 (twin?).
- 5) Elizabeth, bapt. 26 Feb., 1642/3; d. unm., 4 Feb., 1662.
- 6) Abigail, bapt. 18 Mar., 1645; m. William Punchard.
- 7) Mary, ca. 1646; m. Clement English.
- 8) Ezekiel, 4 Apr., 1647; m. N. N.
- 9) Susanna, bapt. 1 Feb., 1649; m. Benedict Dulsipher.
- 10) Hannah, bapt. 20 Feb., 1652/3; m. Joseph Stricker.
- 11) William, ca. 1655.
- 12) Martha, ca. 1661.
- 13) Sarah, 30 June, 1667.

Richard settled in Salem about 1636. He was a gunsmith, having learned the trade from his step-father, William Plasse, who was also his father-in-law (also ancestor of Ethel Jaynes). He was admitted freeman, 22 May, 1639. His wife, Joyce, was admitted to the communion of the church, 23 May, 1641. In 1665, he was one of the petitioners for a reconciliation between the crown and the colony. He was licensed to sell ale in 1668.

WATERS, JOHN, son of RICHARD and REJOICE PLASSE or Plaise. Bapt. Salem, 27 Sept., 1640. D. (Salem), during the winter of 1707/8. M. Salem, 1 Aug., 1663, SARAH, dau. of JOHN TOMPKINS and MARGARET GOODMAN. 10 ch., b. Salem:

- 1) John, ca. 1664; d. young.
- 2) John, 4 July, 1665; m. Mary N.
- 3) Richard, ca. 1666; d. young.
- 4) Sarah, 30 June, 1667; m. John Symonds.
- 5) Richard, 13 Nov., 1669; m. Martha Reed or Read.

- 6) NATHANIEL, Sr., 6 Feb., 1671; m. ELIZABETH KING.
- 7) Samuel, ca. 1673; d. young.
- 8) Samuel, 6 May, 1675.
- 9) Elizabeth, 10 Nov., 1677.
- 10) Abigail, 6 May, 1683.

John was a farmer.

WATERS, NATHANIEL, Sr., son of JOHN and SARAH TOMPKINS. B. Salem, 6 Feb., 1671. D. (Sutton), 1717/8. M. Salem, 12 Dec., 1699, ELIZABETH, dau. of JOHN KING and ELIZABETH GOLDTHWAIT. 8 ch.:

- 1) Elizabeth, b. Salem, ca. 1700; m. Isaac Cook.
- 2) Hannah, ca. 1702.
- 3) Mehitabel, bapt. 15 Oct., 1704; d. young.
- 4) Ruth, bapt. 15 Oct., 1704 (twin?); m. Benjamin Marsh.
- 5) Mehitabel, bapt. 13 July, 1707; m. Samuel Foster.
- 6) NATHANIEL, Jr., b. Sutton, 22 Dec., 1708; m. MARY GARDNER.
- 7) Sarah, bapt. 20 July, 1712.
- 8) Jonathan, bapt. 31 July, 1715; m. Mehitabel Gyles.

Nathaniel was a fisherman. He bought 300 acres in Sutton in Feb., 1715, "and was in the colonial service from Sutton."

WATERS, NATHANIEL, Jr., son of NATHANIEL, Sr., and ELIZABETH KING. B. Sutton, 22 Dec., 1708. D. -----. M. Sutton, 29 Jan., 1737, MARY, dau. of ABEL GARDNER and SARAH PORTER. 10 ch., b. Sutton:

- 1) Nathaniel, 14 Apr., 1739.
- 2) Hannah, 7 Dec., 1741.
- 3) Mary, bapt. 10 Oct., 1742.
- 4) Joseph, 16 Apr., 1744; m. Elizabeth Dwight.
- 5) Mary, bapt. 17 Sept., 1746.
- 6) ABEL, 24 Jan., 1749; m. SARAH (MOORE) Davis.
- 7) Gardner, 6 July, 1751.
- 8) Israel, 7 Oct., 1753.
- 9) David, 12 June, 1756.
- 10) Samuel, 4 May, 1759.

Nathaniel, like his father, is called a farmer and a mariner.

WATERS, Dr. ABEL, son of NATHANIEL, Jr., and MARY GARDNER. B. Sutton, 24 Jan., 1749. D. Augusta, Me., 10 Oct., 1829, aet. 80. M. (Sutton), 15 Mar., 1783, SARAH, dau. of ELIJAH MOORE and DOROTHY LEARNED, and widow of Capt. Reuben Davis. At least 2 ch., b. Charlton:

- 1) HANNAH, 24 Sept., 1791; m. SETH WILLIAMS III.
- 2) Lucy.

After his marriage, Abel moved to Charlton and practiced medicine there, "endearing himself by his sympathetic ministry." After his wife died, he went to live with his daughter, Hannah, in Augusta.

WATERS, HANNAH, dau. of ABEL and SARAH MOORE. B. Charlton, 24 Sept., 1791. D. -----. M. Augusta, Me., 8 Aug., 1816, SETH III, son of SETH WILLIAMS II and ZILPHA INGRAHAM. 5 ch., of whom the fifth was HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: PERLEY, History of Salem; Philomene JENKINS, Waters-Law and Allied Families (Lincoln, Nebr., 1928-1929); POPE, Pioneers, p. 481.

WHALE FAMILY.

This surname is thought to be in origin a nickname.

WHALE, PHILEMON, of Sudbury, son of Philemon and Agnes N. Bapt. (Chickney, co. Essex), 27 May, 1599. D. Sudbury, 22 Feb., 1676. M. (1) England, ca. 1619, ELIZABETH N. (d. Sudbury, 20 June, 1647). 5 ch., b. Colchester, co. Essex:

- 1) ELIZABETH, ca. 1620; m. JOHN MOORE.
- 2) Jonas, 1623.
- 3) Henry, 1625.
- 4) Philemon, 1627.
- 5) Mary, 1629.

Philemon m. (2) Sudbury, 7 Nov., 1649, Sarah, widow of Thomas Cakebread. He m. (3), 9 Nov., 1657, Mrs. Elizabeth Griffin (d. 8 Nov., 1688). No ch. by either wife.

According to BANKS, Topographic Dictionary, pp. 42 and 43, Philemon was identified not only with Colchester, but also with Canfield Magna, co. Essex. He was a weaver. He settled in Sudbury by 1643, purchasing much land. His first home was near Mill Pond in what is now Wayland, where Whale's Bridge preserved his name until the 20th century. He built a second home near Rice's Spring, but sold it later to Edmund Rice. He was admitted freeman, 10 May, 1648. His estate was valued at over £87. In the Indian raid on Sudbury, 21 Apr., 1679, his widow lost £24 worth of property destroyed or plundered.

WHALE, ELIZABETH, dau. of PHILEMON and ELIZABETH N. B. Colchester, co. Essex, ca. 1620. D. (Sudbury), 14 Dec., 1690. M., perhaps England, ca. 1637, as his second wife, JOHN MOORE. 7 ch., of whom the fourth was JACOB MOORE, father of RICHARD MOORE, father of ELIJAH MOORE, father of SARAH MOORE, mother of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Ethel S. BOLTON, Some Descendants of John Moore of Sudbury, Mass. (Boston, 1904); POPE, Pioneers, p. 488.

WHEELER FAMILY.

an occupational surname for a maker of wheels.

WHEELER, GEORGE, of Concord, son of Thomas and Rebecca N. Bapt. Cranfield, co. Bedford, 28 Mar., 1605. D. Concord, 1686/7 (will proved, 2 June, 1687). M. (1) England, ca. 1619, Mary Studd. 2 ch.:

- 1) William, bapt. Cranfield, 1620; d. young.
- 2) William, bapt. Kempston, (co. Bedford), 2 Feb., 1623/4; d. young.

George m. (2) 8 June, 1630, CATHERINE PIN. 8 ch.:

- 1) William, b. Cranfield, 30 Jan., 1630/1; m. Hannah Buss.
- 2) Thomas, bapt. 14 Aug., 1633; m. Hannah Harwood.
- 3) Elizabeth, bapt. 3 Jan., 1635/6; m. Francis Fletcher.
- 4) Hannah, ca. 1637; m. Samuel Fletcher.
- 5) Sarah (ancestor of Donald Macomber), 30 Mar., 1640; m. Francis Dudley.
- 6) RUTH, b. Concord, 23 Feb., 1641/2; m. SAMUEL HARTWELL, Sr.
- 7) John, 19 Mar., 1643; m. Sarah Larkin.
- 8) Mary, 6 Sept., 1645; m. Eliphalet Fox.

The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber makes George a son of John Wheeler of Salisbury (England and Mass.), but it is virtually certain that this is not correct. John did have a son named George, but he was some 10 years younger than our George and married Susanna Stowers. Pope, however, seems to have confused the two. Our George came from Bedfordshire with Rev. Peter Bulkeley, and he and his brothers, Capt. Thomas and Timothy Wheeler, came into possession of most of the Bulkeley real estate. After being admitted freeman, 2 June, 1641, George's name is mentioned in the Concord records every year until he died. In Walcott's History of Concord, he is called "foremost in town by virtue of large estate and also integrity."

WHEELER, RUTH, dau. of GEORGE and CATHERINE PIN. B. Concord, 23 Feb., 1641/2. D. Concord, 19 Dec., 1703. M. Concord, 26 Oct., 1665, SAMUEL, Sr., son of WILLIAM HARTWELL and JASON N. 13 ch., of whom the first was SAMUEL HARTWELL, Jr., father of JOSEPH HARTWELL, father of ABIGAIL HARTWELL, mother of ZILPHA INGRAHAM, mother of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Albert G. WHEELER, The Genealogical and Encyclopedic History of the Wheeler Family in America (Boston, 1914); Henry W. WHEELER, Wheeler and Warren Families (Albany, N.Y., 1892); POPE, Pioneers, pp. 489, f.

WHELDON FAMILY.

There is a hamlet in Derbyshire called Wheeldon and another in Buckinghamshire called Whielden. In the form Wheeldon, it is a surname characteristic of the Midland counties of Derbyshire, Staffordshire and Warwickshire.

WHELDON, GABRIEL, of Yarmouth, Lynn and Malden, parents not traced. B. (Arnold, co. Nottingham), ca. 1590. D. Malden, Feb., 1653/4 (will dated 11 Feb. and probated 4 Apr., 1654). M. England, ca. 1625, MARGARET N. At least 4 ch., b. England:

- 1) Henry, ca. 1622; m. N. N.
- 2) Catherine, ca. 1624; m. Giles Hopkins.
- 3) RUTH, ca. 1626; m. RICHARD TAYLOR.
- 4) John, ca. 1628.

Gabriel was given permission by the Plymouth General Court to dwell at Mattacheeset (Yarmouth), 3 Sept., 1638. He served as surveyor of highways there from 1642 to 1647. He seems to have removed to Lynn about 1648, but died in Malden. Henry Wheldon, who was able to bear arms at Yarmouth in 1643 and who was married to N. N., 25 Jan., 1648, was probably his son, and Catherine Wheldon, who married Giles Hopkins, Oct., 1639, was probably his daughter. He and his youngest son, John, sold lands at Arnold and elsewhere in Nottinghamshire to William Crofts of Lynn, 21 Oct., 1653. Except for 10 Shillings given to the church, he left everything in his will to his wife, and his sons, Henry and John, were obliged to bring suit for their portions in 1655.

WHELDON, RUTH, dau. of GABRIEL and MARGARET N. B. England, ca. 1626. D. Yarmouth, 4 Dec., 1673. M. Yarmouth, 27 Oct., 1646, RICHARD TAYLOR. 10 ch., of whom the sixth was ELIZABETH TAYLOR, mother of THOMAS COBB II, father of EBENEZER COBB, father of HANNAH COBB, mother of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: James W. HAWES, Early Wheldens of Yarmouth (Yarmouthport, Mass., 1914); POPE Pioneers, p. 489.

WHIDDEN FAMILY.

This is a Devonshire family name. It would seem to be one of the surnames derived from a place name ending in -den, like Boaden. In fact, there is a hamlet in Somersetshire called Wheddon ("wheat hill/valley").

WHIDDEN, SAMUEL, of Portsmouth, N.H., parents not traced. B. ca. 1643. D. (Greenland, N.H.), ca. 1714. M. (Portsmouth), ca. 1673, MARY, dau. of JAMES CATE and ALICE N. 11 ch.:

- 1) Thomas, b. (Portsmouth), ca. 1674.
- 2) Samuel, ca. 1676; m. Sarah Jones.
- 3) Jane, ca. 1678; m. Thomas Edgerly.
- 4) ALICE, ca. 1680; m. (1) SAMUEL HAINES II; (2) William Jenkins.
- 5) Abigail, ca. 1682; m. William White.
- 6) John, b. (Greenland), ca. 1684; m. Sarah Nutter.
- 7) James, ca. 1686; m. Mary Philbrick (dau. of William, son of Thomas, son of Thomas Philbrick I, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 8) Sarah, ca. 1688; m. Joshua Haines (son of Matthias Haines, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 9) Mary, ca. 1690; m. Nathan Johnson.
- 10) Elizabeth, ca. 1692; m. Jonathan Philbrick (bro. of Mary).
- 11) Margaret, bapt. Portsmouth, 22 Sept., 1695; m. John Neal.

Samuel was a bricklayer and mason. It is not known where he came from. He is first mentioned as giving bond for the fine of John Pottle, who, in a drunken fit, had kicked out the head of the militia drum. He bought

land from Anthony Ellins in 1669, but sold it in 1672. The next year he bought more land from Ellins and held it for 7 years before selling it in 1680. Finally, in 1682 he bought land and buildings at or near Greenland from George Huntress.

WHIDDEN, ALICE, dau. of SAMUEL and MARY CATE. B. (Portsmouth, N.H.), ca. 1680. D. Greenland, N.H., 19 Jan., 1752. M. (1) (Greenland), ca. 1699, SAMUEL II, son of MATTHIAS HAINES and JANE BRACKETT. 5 ch., of whom the fifth was JOHN HAINES, Sr., father of JOHN HAINES, Jr., father of PETER HAINES, father of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Alice m. (2) 25 Nov., 1714, William, son of Stephen Jenkins of Piscataqua and Elizabeth Pitman. 3 ch.

Reference: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, pp. 745, f. and 378.

WHIPPLE FAMILY.

This surname could have been given to someone who dwelt near a whipple tree, which seems to have been a name for the cornel tree in the time of Chaucer. There is also a place name in Devonshire called Whimble, which could possibly have given rise to this surname.

WHIPPLE, Elder JOHN, of Ipswich, son of Matthew and Joanna N. B. Bocking, co. Essex. D. Ipswich, 30 June, 1669. M. (1) England, ca. 1621, SUSANNA HAWKINS. 10 ch., bapt. Bocking:

- 1) Susannah, 1 July, 1622; m. Lionel Worth.
- 2) John, 11 Jan., 1623/4; d. young, 1625.
- 3) John, 21 Dec., 1625; m. (1) Martha Reynor; (2) Elizabeth Burr Paine.
- 4) Elizabeth, 1 Nov., 1627; m. Anthony Potter.
- 5) Matthew, 7 Oct., 1628; d. young.
- 6) William, 2 Oct., 1631; d. young, 1631.
- 7) Ann, 2 June, 1633.
- 8) MARY, 20 Feb., 1634; m. SIMON STONE, Jr.
- 9) Judith, 4 Aug., 1635; d. young, 1636.
- 10) Matthew, 17 Feb., 1637/8.

John m. (2) ca. 1640, Sarah N. (d. Ipswich, 14 June, 1658). 1 ch., b. Ipswich:

- 1) Sarah, 3 Nov., 1641; m. Joseph Goodhue (ancestor of Donald Macomber).

John m. (3) Jennet N., who was probably a widow.

John apparently had a brother, Matthew, who came over to Ipswich in 1634 and died in 1647. He himself came over only in 1638 or 1639. It is not known for certain whether he was accompanied by his first wife or whether she had already died. In the latter year he received a large grant of land from Ipswich. He lived in the part that was called "the Hamlet," which would later be set off as the town of Hamilton. John was admitted freeman, 13 May, 1640. He served in various town offices and was chosen to be a deputy to the General Court five times between 1640 and 1653. He also served as clerk of writs. In the First Church of Ipswich he served first as deacon and then as Ruling Elder. He was a feoffee of the grammar school. He was esteemed as a man of "godly sincerity, much approved."

WHIPPLE, MARY, dau. of JOHN and SUSANNA HAWKINS. Bapt. Church of St. Mary, Bocking, co. Essex, 20 Feb., 1634. D. (Watertown), 2 June, 1720. M. ca. 1655, Deacon SIMON, Jr., son of Deacon SIMON STONE, Sr., and JOAN CLARK. 12 ch., of whom the third was MATTHEW STONE, father of RACHEL STONE, mother of EBENEZER COBB, father of HANNAH COBB, mother of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Henry B. WHIPPLE, A Partial List of the Descendants of Matthew Whipple the Elder of Bocking, Essex County, England, 2 vols. (High Point, N.C., 1965-1969); HOYT, Old Families of Salisbury.

WHITE FAMILY.

A nickname for a person of unusually light complexion or hair.

WHITE, GAWIN, of Scituate, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1613. D. (Scituate), 1664 (inventory dated 8 Dec., 1664). M. Scituate, 15 Oct., 1638, ELIZABETH WARD. 4 ch., b. Scituate:

- 1) Joseph, ca. 1639; m. Mary Rogers.
- 2) Timothy, ca. 1642; m. Abigail Rogers.
- 3) Probably Elizabeth, ca. 1644; m. Thomas Pinson.
- 4) SARAH, ca. 1648; m. JOHN BAILEY II.

The Mormons call him Gowin, whereas Savage calls him Gawin and Banks Gawen, which are closer to Gawain. Pope, on the other hand, has Goyen, Going and Gowen. He came from West Quantoxhead, co. Somerset. His wife had been a servant of Mr. Timothy Hatherly. He sold land, 9 Dec., 1654. His estate was modest.

WHITE, SARAH, dau. of GAWIN and ELIZABETH WARD. B. Scituate, ca. 1648. D. ----. M. Scituate, 25 Jan., 1672, JOHN II, son of JOHN BAILEY I and HANNAH BOURNE. 9 ch., of whom the first was JOHN BAILEY III, father of ABIGAIL BAILEY, mother of AQUILLA BATES, mother of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: MFGR for Gowin White; POPE, Pioneers, p. 492.

WHITE, JOHN, of Lynn, Salem, Wenham and Lancaster, parents not traced. B. ----. D. (Lancaster), 1673 (will probated, 27 June, 1673). M. (1) ELIZABETH N. Perhaps 2 ch.:

- 1) MARY, b. (Lynn), ca. 1636; m. SAMUEL GARDNER.
- 2) Thomas, ca. 1638; m. N. N.

John m. (2) (Salem), ca. 1641, Joane N. 5 ch., b. (Salem):

- 1) Sarah, bapt. 9 Apr., 1643; m. N. N..
- 2) Josiah, bapt. 4 June, 1643.
- 3) Ruth, bapt. 8 Sept., 1644; m. N. N.
- 4) Elizabeth, b. (Wenham), ca. 1646; m. N. N.
- 5) Hannah, ca. 1648.

John is probably identical with the yeoman, John White, who was a proprietor of Lynn in 1638. The next year he was received as an inhabitant by Salem and granted 60 acres, 8 Aug., 1639. He is listed in 1642 as a proprietor at Enon (= Wenham). His wife, Joane, was admitted to the communion of the church, 26 Feb., 1642/3, and was dismissed to Wenham, 10 Apr., 1645. John later removed to Lancaster. The order of the children, their places of birth and their allocation to spouses is only conjectural. Indeed, I don't know on what evidence the marriage to Elizabeth, which I have from the Mormons, is based.

WHITE, MARY, dau. of JOHN and ELIZABETH N. B. (Salem), ca. 1636. D. ----. M. Salem, ca. 1657, as his first wife, SAMUEL, son of THOMAS GARDNER and MARGARET FRYER. 9 ch., of whom the ninth was ABEL GARDNER, father of MARY GARDNER, mother of ABEL WATERS, father of HANNAH WATERS, mother of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Frank A. GARDNER, Thomas Gardner, Planter (Salem, 1907); POPE, Pioneers, p. 492.

WHITMARSH FAMILY.

A surname given to someone who lived by White Marsh. There is also a place in Wiltshire that bears this name.

WHITMARSH, NICHOLAS, of Weymouth, said by the Mormons to be a son of John and Alice N. B. England, ca. 1633. D. ----. M. Weymouth, 2 Dec., 1658, HANNAH, dau. of WILLIAM REED and AVIS DEACON. 8 ch., b. Weymouth:

- 1) Deborah, bapt. 11 Aug., 1659; m. Nicholas Shaw.
- 2) Hannah, bapt. 25 Mar., 1661; m. John Shaw.
- 3) Jane, bapt. 6 Apr., 1664.

- 4) SAMUEL, bapt. 27 Oct., 1665; m. HANNAH PRATT.
- 5) Susanna, bapt. 18 Jan., 1667/8.
- 6) Sarah, bapt. 26 Nov., 1669.
- 7) Nicholas, bapt. 21 Aug., 1673; m. Mercy Reed (dau. of William, son of William Reed, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 8) John, bapt. 22 Nov., 1675.

The Mormons make Nicholas a son of John and Alice Whitmarsh, who came over in 1635 on the same ship that brought the Rev. Joseph Hull and some twenty families from the parishes of Batcombe and Broadway in Somersetshire. This would solve the problem how Nicholas, who was only two years old at the time, got to Weymouth. The embarkation record for John and Alice Whitmarsh, however, lists no child named Nicholas, but has, instead, a son named Richard, aged two. Savage suggests that Nicholas may have been a brother of John, but the two seem rather clearly to belong to different generations. Possibly Nicholas might have been a nephew of John and have been taken by his uncle to America. Or the scribe who recorded the names of the persons sailing for America may have made an error. Nicholas was admitted freeman in 1681.

WHITMARSH, SAMUEL, son of NICHOLAS and HANNAH REED. Bapt. Weymouth, 27 Oct., 1665. D. Dighton, 1718. M. Weymouth, ca. 1690, HANNAH, dau. of MATTHEW PRATT and SARAH HUNT. 14 ch., b. Weymouth:

- 1) Hannah, 27 Dec., 1691; m. Benjamin Pool.
- 2) John, 23 Feb., 1693; d. young, 26 May, 1699.
- 3) Mary, 23 Feb., 1693 (twin); d. young, before her twin brother.
- 4) Susanna, 11 Feb., 1694; m. Gershom Crane.
- 5) David, 9 Oct., 1695; d. young.
- 6) David, 13 Oct., 1696; m. Susanna Jones.
- 7) Mary, 20 Feb., 1698; m. (1) William Paul; (2) William Mitchell.
- 8) SARAH, 6 Mar., 1701; m. GEORGE REED.
- 9) Ann, 23 Dec., 1702; m. Seth Briggs (son of Thomas, son of Jonathan Briggs, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 10) Jonathan, 23 Dec., 1704; m. Rebecca Tabbut (= Talbot?).
- 11) Samuel ca. 1706.
- 12) Deborah, ca. 1708.
- 13) Jane, ca. 1710.
- 14) Daniel, ca. 1712; m. Susanna Winslow.

Samuel removed to Dighton in 1710.

WHITMARSH, SARAH, dau. of SAMUEL and HANNAH PRATT. B. Weymouth, 6 Mar., 1701. D. ---. M. (Dighton), ca. 1717, as his first wife, George, son of JOHN REED and BETHIA FRYE. 7 ch., of whom the sixth was RUTH REED, mother of MARY MACOMBER, mother of LINDA BATES. mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: Newton W. BATES, Genealogy of the Whitmarsh Family (West Bloomfield, N.Y., 1902).

WHITMORE FAMILY.

This is the name of two villages in England, one in Staffordshire and one in Devonshire. This suggests a possible manorial origin for the family. In fact, John de Whitemore was a landowner in Staffordshire in 1199.

WHITMORE, FRANCIS, of Cambridge, parents not traced. B. England, 1623. D. Cambridge Farms (= Lexington), 12 Oct., 1685. M. (1) Cambridge, 1648, ISABEL, dau. of RICHARD PARKE and MARGERY CRANE (ancestors of Donald Macomber). 8 ch., b. Cambridge:

- 1) Elizabeth, ca. 1648; d. young.
- 2) ELIZABETH, ca. 1649; m. DANIEL MARKHAM.
- 3) Francis, 1650.
- 4) John, 1654.
- 5) Samuel, 1658.
- 6) Abigail, bapt. 3 July, 1659.

7) Sarah, bapt. 30 Mar., 1662.

8) Margery, bapt. 27 Mar., 1664.

Francis m. (2) 10 Nov., 1666; Margaret Harty. 5 ch., b. Cambridge.

1) Hannah, bapt. 15 Feb., 1667; d. young.

2) Margaret, 1668.

3) Frances (ancestor of Harriet Seaver), 3 Mar., 1671; m. Jonathan Thompson.

4) Thomas, 1673.

5) Joseph, 1675.

Francis was a tailor in Cambridge, where he is listed as a proprietor in 1648. He was admitted freeman, 3 May, 1654, and served as selectman in 1665. He also served in King Philip's War. He subsequently moved to a location between Monotomy (Arlington) and Cambridge Farms (Lexington). In his will, he provided for his grandchildren.

WHITMORE, ELIZABETH, dau. of FRANCIS and ISABEL PARKE. B. Cambridge, 1649. D. ----. M. Cambridge, 3 Nov., 1669, DANIEL MARKHAM. 3 ch., of whom the second was ELIZABETH MARKHAM, mother of JOHN BATES III, father of AQUILLA BATES, mother of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Jessie Whitmore Patten PURDY, The Whitmore Genealogy (Reading, Pa., 1907); POPE, Pioneers, p. 494.

WHITON FAMILY.

This surname is supposed to be a variant of Whiting, in which the suffix -ing means "the son of White."

WHITON, JAMES, son of Thomas (son of William and Catherine Ardene) and N. N. Bapt. Hook Norton, co. Oxford, 1624. D. Hingham, 26 Apr., 1710. M. Hingham, 30 Dec., 1647, MARY, dau. of JOHN BEAL and Frances Ripley. 9 ch., b. Hingham:

1) James, 10 Apr., 1649; d. young, 11 Nov., 1650.

2) James, bapt. 13 Aug., 1651; m. Abigail Rickard.

3) MATTHEW, bapt. 30 Oct., 1653; m. DEBORAH PITTS.

4) John, bapt. 2 Dec., 1655; d. infant.

5) David, 22 Feb., 1658; d. infant, 18 Mar., 1658.

6) Jonathan, 22 Feb., 1658 (twin); d. infant, 12 Mar., 1658.

7) Enoch, 8 Mar., 1659/60; m. Mary Lincoln.

8) Thomas, 18 May, 1662; m. Joanna May.

9) Mary, 29 Apr., 1664; m. (1) Isaac Wilder; (2) Baruch Jordan; (3) Thomas Sayer.

James was a farmer and mariner in Hingham. He was admitted freeman, 30 May, 1660. The Ancestry of Ethel Jaynes Macomber makes James the son of Thomas and Audrey Whiton, who came over in 1635 on the "Elizabeth and Ann." However, James gave a letter of attorney, 6 Oct., 1647, to Richard Betscomb to collect a legacy due him from the estate of Thomas Wyton of Hooke Norton, co. Oxford, yeoman, deceased. That Thomas is presumably James' father. Whereas the Thomas Whiton who came over with Audrey did not die until 1664 and lived in Plymouth. Furthermore, that Thomas, whose last name is given as Whitten in the embarkation record, came from Benenden, co. Kent, and did not bring with him a son named James.

WHITON, MATTHEW, son of JAMES and MARY BEAL. Bapt. Hingham, 30 Oct., 1653. D. Hingham, 22 May, 1725. M. Hingham, 27 Dec., 1677, DEBORAH, dau. of EDMUND PITTS and ANN N. 8 ch., b. Hingham:

1) Mary, 25 Sept., 1678; m. James Whiton.

2) JOHN, 10 Jan., 1679/80; m. MARY TOWER.

3) David, 5 June, 1681; m. Elizabeth Ripley.

4) Matthew, 28 Nov., 1682.

5) Elizabeth, 31 Mar., 1684; m. Hezekiah Tower (sis. of Mary).

6) Susanna, 14 Nov., 1686.

7) Lydia, 2 Apr., 1693; m. Samuel Tower (son of Samuel, son of John Tower, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).

8) Isaac, 25 Mar., 1695.

Matthew is said to have been a cooper.

WHITON, JOHN, son of MATTHEW and DEBORAH PITTS. B. Hingham, 10 Jan., 1679/80. D. ----. M. Hingham, 3 Feb., 1703/4, MARY, dau. of IBROOK TOWER and MARGARET HARDIN(G). 7 ch., b. Hingham:

1) John, 7 Nov., 1704; d. (by drowning) unm., 15 Nov., 1725.

2) DEBORAH, 3 Mar., 1705/6; m. SOLOMON BATES, Sr.

3) Margaret, 3 Feb., 1707/8; m. (1) John Collamore; (2) Peter Lincoln.

4) Joshua, 14 Apr., 1710; m. Silence N.

5) Ann, 18 June, 1711; d. unm., 13 Sept., 1799.

6) Lydia, 26 Mar., 1714; d. unm., 19 Oct., 1734.

7) Mary, 1716; m. Hosea Garnet.

WHITON or Whiting, DEBORAH, dau. of JOHN and MARY TOWER. B. Hingham, 3 Mar., 1705/6. D. ----. M. Hingham, 1 May, 1730, SOLOMON, Sr., son of JOSEPH BATES and ANNA N. 4 ch., of whom the third was SOLOMON BATES, Jr., father of SOLOMON WHEATON BATES, father of LINDA BATES, mother of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Augustus S. WHITON, The Whiton Family in America (New London, Conn., 1932); POPE, Pioneers, p. 495.

WIGNALL FAMILY.

Wignall is derived from Wiggenhall, place names Lancashire and Norfolk, suggesting that this may have been a manorial family.

WIGNALL, ALEXANDER, of Charlestown, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1578. D. ----. M. N. N. At least 2 ch., b. England:

1) ELIZABETH, 1604; m. RICHARD INGRAHAM.

2) John, 1606.

Alexander is called Mr. in the records, implying a gentleman status. He came over in 1629 on the "Lion," William Peirce, Master, which brought passenger to Salem, Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth. Alexander settled in Charlestown, where he served on a jury, 3 May, 1631. He applied for freemanship, 19 Oct., 1630, and was admitted 18 May, 1631 with the first group. However, he seems to have returned to England shortly afterwards.

WIGNALL, ELIZABETH, dau. of ALEXANDER and N. N. B. England, 1604. D. ----. M. England, 4 Apr., 1628, RICHARD INGRAHAM. 5 ch., of whom the second was JARRETT INGRAHAM, father of JEREMIAH INGRAHAM, Sr., father of JEREMIAH INGRAHAM, Jr., father of ZILPHA INGRAHAM, mother of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

References: Alice Westcott (Slocum) THOMPSON, The Name and Family of Ingraham (no place, 1948); POPE, Pioneers, p. 497.

WILLIAMS FAMILY.

A patronymic for "the son of William." I once was of the opinion that all Williams families were Welsh, but this is apparently not so. This particular Williams family, however, came from Gloucestershire, which is close to Wales, and the family traditions support a Welsh origin. A pedigree has been drawn up that purports to show that the immigrant ancestor is a direct male descendant of Prince Bleddyn ap Cynvyn of Powys, but I doubt whether much solid documentation could be found to establish the descent. The immigrant ancestor is also supposed to descend, on the distaff side, from the Barons Cromwell, which would make him a

fifth cousin, more or less, of Oliver Cromwell. How much credence can be reasonably given to such claims is very unclear.

WILLIAMS, RICHARD, of Taunton, son of William (son of John, son of John, son of John Williams [and Margaret Smyth, dau. of Margaret Cromwell], son of Thomas ap Morgan ap Howel ap Madoc ap Rhun ap Gronwy ap Einon ap Owen ap Cadogan ap Bleddyn) and Jane Woodward. Bapt. St. Mary's Church, Wootton-under-Edge, co. Gloucester, 28 Jan., 1606/7. D. Taunton, Aug., 1693. M. Witcombe Magna, co. Gloucester, 11 Feb., 1632, FRANCES, dau. of Dr. John DEIGHTON and Jane Basset. 9 ch.:

- 1) John, bapt. Gloucester, England, 27 Mar., 1634.
- 2) Elizabeth, bapt. 7 Feb., 1635.
- 3) Samuel, b. Taunton, 1639; m. Mary Gilbert (dau. of Thomas Gilbert, Sr., ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 4) Nathaniel, 7 Feb., 1641; m. Elizabeth Rogers (dau. of John Rogers, ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 5) Joseph (ancestor of Harriet Seaver), 1642/3; m. Elizabeth Watson.
- 6) Thomas, 1645; m. Mary Macey (dau. of George Macey, ancestor of Ethel Jaynes).
- 7) Elizabeth, 1647; m. John Bird.
- 8) Hannah, 1649; m. John Parmenter.
- 9) BENJAMIN, June, 1651; m. REBECCA MACEY.

Richard still owned a share in a "tucke" mill at Sinwell, co. Gloucester, in 1646 and asked his brother, who lived at Eastington or Essington nearby to sell it for him. He also had a sister, Jane, living at Wheatenhurst, co. Gloucester, who left him a legacy in 1655. He is called a tanner. He was living in Dorchester in 1633, and his wife, Frances, and his sister, Elizabeth, joined the church there before 1639. He was one of the first purchasers of Taunton from the Indians in 1637, but did not sell the land and privileges he had in Dorchester until 20 Oct., 1646. The Ancestry of Harriet Seaver Macomber, says that he removed to Taunton from Salem, but this seems improbable, and Pope says nothing about any connection with Salem. He was considered the chief male inhabitant of Taunton. His wife was a sister of Governor Thomas Dudley's second wife. He served as town officer and also many times as deputy to the General Court, beginning in 1646. He was also chosen to be deacon of the church. He afterwards retired to Dorchester once more, where he served again as town officer in 1658.

WILLIAMS, Capt. BENJAMIN, son of RICHARD and FRANCES DEIGHTON. B. Taunton, June, 1651. D. Easton, 15 Apr., ca. 1730. M. Taunton, 12 Mar., 1689/90, REBECCA or Rebekah, dau. of GEORGE MACEY and SUSANNA STREET. 7 ch., b. Taunton:

- 1) Rebecca (or Rebekah), 27 Nov., 1690; m. James Leonard II (ancestor of Harriet Seaver).
- 2) JOSIAH, 7 Nov., 1692; m. MARTHA HOWARD.
- 3) Benjamin, 31 July, 1695.
- 4) John, 29 Mar., 1699.
- 5) Mary.
- 6) Susanna.
- 7) Martha.

Benjamin removed to Easton in 1725, where he was a licensed inn keeper from 1726 to 1730.

WILLIAMS, JOSIAH, son of BENJAMIN and REBECCA MACEY. B. Taunton, 7 Nov., 1692. D. Bridgewater, 27 Oct., 1770. M. Bridgewater, 26 Dec., 1714, MARTHA, dau. of EPHRAIM HOWARD and MARY KEITH. 8 ch.:

- 1) Rebecca, b. Bridgewater, 25 Dec., 1715; m. N. Littlefield.
- 2) Mary, 30 Apr., 1718; m. Josiah Kingman.
- 3) George, 29 Jan., 1721; d. infant, 23 Apr., 1721.
- 4) SETH I, 12 May, 1722; m. SUSANNA FOBES.
- 5) Josiah, 7 May, 1725; m. Hannah Fobes.
- 6) Martha, 24 May, 1728; m. Jonathan Packard.
- 7) Susanna, b. Taunton, 14 Jan., 1731; m. Josiah Keithyrin.
- 8) Macey (a boy), 9 Feb., 1735.

WILLIAMS, SETH I, son of JOSIAH and MARTHA HOWARD. B. Bridgewater, 12 May, 1722. D. West Bridgewater, 20 June, 1770. M. Bridgewater, 21 May, 1750, SUSANNA, dau. of BENJAMIN FOBES and MARTHA HUNT. 5 ch.:

- 1) Edward.
- 2) Josiah.
- 3) Asa, 1758.
- 4) Marlborough.
- 5) SETH II, b. Easton, 12 Dec., 1756; m. ZILPHA INGRAHAM.

WILLIAMS, Capt. SETH II, son of SETH I and SUSANNA FOBES. B. Easton, 12 Dec., 1756. D. Augusta, Me., 18 Mar., 1817. M. Hallowell (later Augusta), Me., 1 Jan., 1781, ZILPHA, dau. of JEREMIAH INGRAHAM, Jr., and ABIGAIL HARTWELL. 11 ch., b. Hallowell/Augusta:

- 1) Hartwell, 1781.
- 2) Reuel, 1783.
- 3) Moses, 1785.
- 4) SETH III, 5 Nov., 1787; m. HANNAH WATERS.
- 5) Sarah, 1789.
- 6) Elizabeth, 1792; d. young.
- 7) Abigail, 1794.
- 8) Daniel, 1795 (represented Maine in Congress).
- 9) Edward, 1797.
- 10) Eliza, 1799.
- 11) Helen Marcia, 1802.

When he was 23, Seth removed to the Fort Western settlement in Maine, that later became Hallowell and ultimately Augusta. He was a farmer. He served as selectman of Augusta for 16 years and as deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts in 1813.

WILLIAMS, SETH III, son of Capt. SETH II and ZILPHA INGRAHAM. B. Augusta, Me., 5 Nov., 1787. D. ----. M. (Augusta), 8 Aug., 1816, HANNAH, dau. of Dr. ABEL WATERS and SARAH MOORE. 5 ch., b. Augusta:

- 1) Edward, 1817.
- 2) Louisa, 1820.
- 3) George Henry, 1821.
- 4) Helen Maria, 1824.
- 5) HARRIET WING, 22 Aug., 1826; m. FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES.

Seth was a tanner in Augusta. He built the first dam on the Kennebec River. When it washed out, he died of a broken heart.

WILLIAMS, HARRIET WING, dau. of SETH III and HANNAH WATERS. B. Augusta, Me., 22 Aug., 1826. D. ----. M. probably at Skowhegan, Me., ca. 1852, FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, son of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES and LINDA BATES. 3 ch., of whom the second was HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

After her husband died of tuberculosis in 1858, Harriet moved west to live with her sister-in-law, Meline Goodrich, in St. Paul, where she taught school for many years. When she moved, she was obliged to leave her two daughters with her mother in Augusta, Maine, but her sister, Margaret Haskell, subsequently brought them to St. Paul. Together the two sisters, Harrie and Margie, ran a very successful and attractive boarding house, which attracted and housed many distinguished guests from the East. Margie, however, labored in the kitchen and went into a decline, dying in her early 40's.

References: Charles C. WILLIAMS, Ancestry and Posterity of Richard Williams of Taunton, Mass. (Los Angeles, 1924); AnceJM; POPE, Pioneers, p. 500.

WILSON FAMILY.

A patronymic based on the pet name for William.

WILSON, HENRY, of Dedham, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1617. D. (Dedham), 8 Feb., 1686. M. Dedham, 24 Nov., 1642, MARY, dau. of MICHAEL METCALF and SARAH N. At least 5 ch., b. Dedham:

- 1) Michael, 7 Aug., 1644; m. Mary N.
- 2) Sarah, 24 June, 1650.
- 2) Mary, 7 Nov., 1652.
- 3) ELIZABETH, 4 Jan., 1653/4; m. JOHN RICE, Jr.
- 5) Ephraim, 2 June, 1656; m. Rebecca Sumner.

Henry's name first occurs in the Dedham records in 1639. He is listed as a proprietor in 1640. He was admitted freeman, 2 June, 1641.

WILSON, ELIZABETH, probably dau. of HENRY and MARY METCALF. B. Dedham, 4 Jan., 1653/4. D. ----. M. Dedham, 4 Dec., 1684, JOHN, Jr., son of JOHN RICE, Sr., and ANN HACKLY. 5 ch., of whom the fourth was MARY RICE, mother of ABIGAIL HARTWELL, mother of ZILPHA INGRAHAM, mother of SETH WILLIAMS III, father of HARRIET WING WILLIAMS, mother of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

The Elizabeth Wilson who was born 4 Jan., 1653/4, would have been nearly 31 years of age when John Rice was married and 45 when his youngest child was born, all quite possible, but somewhat less probable. The difficulty would be notably diminished if Elizabeth died young, but had a sister to whom her name was given born about 1660.

References: MFGR for John Rice; SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary, IV, 583; POPE, Pioneers, p. 505.

WOLTERTON FAMILY.

This surname is evidently derived from a place name and is probably, like other surnames ending in -ton, of manorial origin.

WOLTERTON, VIOLET, of Cambridge, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1600. D. Cambridge, 9 Jan., 1649. M. England, ca. 1623, EDWARD SHEPARD. 5 ch., of whom the third was ABIGAIL SHEPARD, mother of RACHEL POND, mother of RACHEL STONE, mother of EBENEZER COBB, father of HANNAH COBB, mother of HANNAH FULLER II, mother of FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: John W. LINZEE, The History of Peter Parker and Sarah Ruggles of Roxbury, Mass. (Boston, 1913).

WYETH FAMILY.

This is usually a toponymic for someone who dwelt by a ford, a wood or a willow tree. However, in Welsh it is said to signify "brave man" and would presumably have been used as a given name.

WYETH, HUMPHREY, of Ipswich, parents not traced. B. England, ca. 1591. D. Ipswich, ca. 1637. M. England, SUSANNA N. (who survived him and m. [2] Samuel Greenfield). 8 ch., b. England:

- 1) Abigail, ca. 1616; m. (1) Thomas Jones; (2) Thomas Chadwell.
- 2) MARY, 1618; m. ABRAHAM PERKINS.
- 3) Susannah, ca. 1620; m. John Bursley.
- 4) Benjamin, ca. 1622.
- 5) Joseph, ca. 1624.
- 6) Em, ca. 1626; m. perh. Richard Carle.
- 7) Sarah, ca. 1628; m. David Wheeler.
- 8) Ann, ca. 1630; m. (1) William Taylor; (2) George Pearsons.

Humphrey's name occurs in the Ipswich records for 1635. He must have died soon afterwards because his widow's second husband had taken over his property without due authority before Mar., 1638/9.

WYETH, MARY, dau. of HUMPHREY and SUSANNAH N. B. England, 1618. D. Hampton, N.H., 31 Aug., 1683. M. (Ipswich), ca. 1636. 13 ch., of whom the tenth was ABIGAIL PERKINS, mother of MERCY FOLSOM, mother of SAMUEL DUDLEY II, father of MARY DUDLEY, mother of PETER HAINES, father of

FRANCIS FULLER HAINES, father of FRANCIS GREENLEAF HAYNES, father of HELEN NEIL HAYNES, mother of ETHEL MYRA JAYNES.

Reference: MFGR for Humphrey Wyeth and Abraham Perkins.

STATUS AND OCCUPATIONS OF ANCESTORS

OF ETHEL JAYNES MACOMBER

Status Civil		Dimmock, Shubael
Esquire		Dimmock, Thomas I
	Dudley, Thomas	Dudley, Samuel I
Gentleman		Edson, Samuel
	Bursley, John	Folsom, John, Sr.
Yeoman		Folsom, John, Jr.
	Bates, Clement	Fuller, Matthew
	Cobb, Thomas	Gardner, Samuel
	Gardner, Abel	Gardner, Thomas
	Gilman, Edward I	Gilman, Edward II
	Gilman, Edward III	Gilman, John
	Moore, John	Haines, Francis F.
	Noyes, Peter	Hathorne, William
	Porter, John	Haynes, John, Sr.
	Smith, John	Haynes, Walter
	Sturgis, Edward, Sr.	Howard, John
	Tompkins, John	Howland, John
		Hull, Joseph
Mayflower Passengers		Jacob, Nicholas
	Cummings, Elizabeth	Learned, Ebenezer
	Howland, John	Learned, William
	Tilley, Elizabeth	Macey, George
	Tilley, John	Moore, Richard
		Morton, John
Status Political		Noyes, Peter
Comm. United Colonies		Palmer, Henry
	Hathorne, William	Porter, John
Governor		Reed, William
	Dudley, Thomas	Smith, John
Pres. General Court		Stone, Matthew
	Roberts, Thomas	Stone, Simon, Jr.
Deputy Governor		Sturgis, Edward, Sr.
	Dudley, Thomas	Thing, Jonathan II
Assistant Governor		Tucker, Robert
	Dudley, Thomas	Williams, Richard
	Gilman, John	Williams, Seth II
	Howland, John	
Speaker		Judge
	Gilman, John	Dimmock, Thomas I
	Hathorne, William	Dudley, Samuel I
Deputy General Court		Gilman, John
	Bates, Solomon W.	Hathorne, William
	Beal, John	Justice of the Peace
	Beers, Richard	Bates, Solomon W.
	Bursley, John	Gilman, John
	Clapp, Samuel	Haines, Francis F.
	Clapp, Thomas	Haynes, Walter
	Cobb, Henry	Hull, Joseph
	Collins, Edward	Jacob, Nicholas
	Collins, Samuel	Moore, Richard
		Noyes, Peter

Perkins, Abraham
 Thing, Jonathan I
 Wadleigh, John
 Coroner
 Gardner, Samuel
 Clerk of Writs
 Collins, Edward
 Gilman, John
 Town Moderator
 Learned, Ebenezer
 Town Treasurer
 Moore, Richard
 Town Clerk
 Bates, Solomon W.
 Fobes, Benjamin
 Moore, Richard
 Stone, Simon, Jr.
 Thing, Jonathan II
 Tucker, Joseph, Jr.
 Tucker, Robert
 Selectman
 Bates, James
 Beers, Richard
 Brackett, Anthony
 Bigelow, John
 Clap, Edward
 Cobb, Henry
 Edson, Samuel
 Folsom, John, Sr.
 Folsom, John, Jr.
 Gardner, Samuel
 Gardner, Thomas
 Gilman, Edward III
 Gilman, John
 Haines, Peter
 Haines, Samuel I
 Haynes, John, Sr.
 Haynes, Walter
 Learned, Ebenezer
 Learned, Isaac, Jr.
 Learned, William
 Moore, Richard
 Noyes, Peter
 Otis, John, Sr.
 Pond, Daniel
 Porter, John
 Stearns, Isaac, Sr.
 Stone, Matthew
 Stone, Simon, Sr.
 Stone, Simon, Jr.
 Sturgis, Edward, Sr.
 Thing, Jonathan I
 Tucker, Robert
 Wadleigh, John
 Warren, John
 Whitmore, Francis
 Williams, Seth II

Constable

Bursley, John
 Folsom, John, Jr.
 Gardner, Samuel
 Goldthwait, Thomas
 Gorham, John, Sr.
 Learned, William
 Perkins, Abraham
 Philbrick, Thomas II
 Porter, John
 Sturgis, Edward, Sr.
 Taylor, Richard
 Thing, Jonathan I
 Thing, Jonathan II
 Tower, John, Sr.

Status Religious

Minister

Dudley, Samuel I
 Hull, Joseph
 Jaynes, Julian C.
 Keith, James
 Lyford, John
 Maverick, John
 Smith, John
 Street, Nicholas

Teaching Elder

Dimmock, Thomas I

Ruling Elder

Cobb, Henry

Deacon

Clap, Edward
 Clapp, Thomas
 Cobb, Henry
 Collins, Edward
 Dimmock, Shubael
 Edson, Samuel
 Fobes, Edward
 Folsom, John, Jr.
 Haines, Samuel I
 Hartwell, Joseph
 Haynes, John, Sr.
 Haynes, John, Jr.
 Noyes, Peter
 Reed, William
 Stone, Matthew
 Stone, Simon, Sr.
 Stone, Simon, Jr.
 Tucker, Joseph, Jr.
 Williams, Richard

Status Military

Major General

Dudley, Thomas

Colonel

Learned, Ebenezer

Lieutenant Colonel	Folsom, John, Jr.
Gorham, John, Jr.	Fuller, Matthew
Major	* Fuller, Samuel
Clapp, Samuel	* Gorham, John, Sr.
Hathorne, William	Gorham, John, Jr.
Captain	Hartwell, Samuel, Sr.
Beers, Richard	Learned, Isaac, Jr.
Dimmock, Thomas II	Macey, George
Fuller, Matthew	Reed, John
Gilman, John	Stone, Matthew
Gorham, John, Sr.	Tucker, Joseph, Jr.
Haines, Peter	Queen Anne's War
Haynes, John, Jr.	* Dimmock, Thomas II
Hunt, Ephraim	* Ladd, Nathaniel
Macey, George.	Macomber, John, Jr.
Moore, Elijah	American Revolution
Moore, Richard	Fuller, Francis
Thing, Jonathan II	Learned, Ebenezer
Williams, Benjamin	Moore, Elijah
Williams, Seth II	Williams, Seth II
Lieutenant	Military Unit
Dimmock, Thomas I	Artillery Co.
Dudley, Samuel I	Tucker, Joseph, Sr.
Dudley, James	
Fuller, John II	Occupations (besides Farmer)
Fuller, Samuel	Armorer/Gunsmith
Gardner, Abel	Plasse, William
Philbrick, Thomas II	Waters, Richard
Pond, Daniel	Artist
Ensign	Haynes, Francis G.
Collins, Joseph	Blacksmith
Dimmock, Shubael	Bigelow, John
Ladd, Nathaniel	Haines, John, Sr.
Cornet	Hunt, Ephraim
Hartwell, William	Plasse, William
Quartermaster	Bricklayer/Mason
Hartwell, William	Whidden, Samuel
Sergeant	Brewer
Porter, John	Otis, John, Jr.
Smith, Joseph	Carpenter/Shipwright
Thing, Jonathan	Bates, Solomon W.
Private	Cate, James
Collins, Edward	Howard, John
Fuller, Francis	Macomber, John, Sr.
Ladd, Nathaniel	Pond, Robert, Sr.
Macomber, John, Sr.	Reed, John
Macomber, John, Jr.	Roper, John
Tucker, Joseph, Jr.	Thing, Jonathan I
Surgeon General	Cooper
Fuller, Matthew	Dudley, James
War of Active Service	Goldthwait, Thomas
Pequot War	Ingraham, Jarrett
Beers, Richard	King, William
Howard, John	Whiton, Matthew
King Philip's War	Distiller
* Beers, Richard	Perkins, Abraham
	Engineer

Gorham, John, Sr.
Fisherman/Mariner
Bursley, John
Gardner, Thomas
Harding, Joseph
Maverick, Antipas
Philbrick, James
Philbrick, Thomas I
Shepard, Edward
Treworgye, James
Waters, Nathaniel, Sr.
Waters, Nathaniel, Jr.

Inn Keeper
Beers, Richard
Cobb, Henry
Gardner, Samuel
Gilman, Edward III
Gilman, John
Maverick, Antipas
Moore, Elijah
Perkins, Abraham
Sturgis, Edward, Sr.
John Wadleigh
Waters, Richard
Williams, Benjamin
Williams, Harriet W.

Logger
Haines, Matthias

Merchant/Trader
Bursley, John
Collins, Edward
Dudley, Samuel I
Haines, Francis F.
Morton, George
Porter, John
Tilley, John
Treworgye, James

Miller
Clap, Ezra
Clapp, Samuel
Edson, Samuel
Folsom, John, Sr.
Folsom, John, Jr.
Gilman, Edward II
Gorham, John, Sr.
Haines, Samuel I
Macomber, John, Sr.
Maverick, Antipas
Parke, Richard I
Williams, Seth III

Physician
Fuller, John, Sr.
Fuller, Matthew
Macomber, Thomas
Waters, Abel

Schoolmaster
Metcalf, Michael

Williams, Harriet W.
Shoemaker
Beal, John
Philbrick, Thomas II

Surveyor
Folsom, John, Jr.
Gardner, Samuel
Wheldon, Gabriel

Tailor
Bates, Clement
Fobes, John
Hailstone, William
Hayward, Thomas
Reed, William
Whitmore, Francis

Tanner
Gardner, Abel
Gorham, John, Sr.
Gorham, John, Jr.
Williams, Richard
Williams, Seth III

Turner
Haines, Samuel II

Weaver
Frye, George
Haynes, Walter
Metcalf, Michael
Pitts, Edmund
Whale, Philemon

Whaler
Dimmock, Thomas II

SHIPS BRINGING ANCESTORS OF ETHEL JAYNES MACOMBER

- "Mayflower" - 1620: John Howland, John Tilley, Elizabeth (Cummings) Tilley, Elizabeth Tilley.
"Katherine" to Weymouth - 1623: John Bursley.
"Ann" to Plymouth - 1623: Constant Mitchell.
"Little James" to Plymouth - 1623: George Morton, Juliana (Carpenter) Morton, John Morton.
"Charity" of London, to Plymouth - 1624: Rev. John Lyford, Mrs. Sarah Lyford, Ruth Lyford.
"Zouch Phenix" to Cape Ann - 1625: Thomas Gardner, Margaret (Fryer) Gardner.
"Lion" to Salem - 1629: Alexander Wignall.
"Mary and John" - 1630: John Maverick, Mary (Gye) Maverick, Antipas Maverick.
Winthrop's Fleet - 1630: Thomas Goldthwait, Mrs. Elizabeth Goldthwait, William Learned, Judith (Gillman) Learned, Isaac Learned, Isaac Stearns, Sr., Mary (Barker) Stearns, John Warren, Mrs. Margaret Warren, Mary Warren.
"Arbella" - 1630: Thomas Dudley, Dorothy (Yorke) Dudley, Rev. Samuel Dudley I, William Hathorne, Robert Pond, Mrs. Mary Pond.
"William and Francis" - 1632: Thomas Hayward (1st trip).
"Elizabeth Bonaventure" from Yarmouth to Boston - 1633: Nicholas Jacob, Mary (Gilman) Jacob, Mary Jacob.
"Francis" from Ipswich - 1634: Elizabeth (Payne) Hammond, Elizabeth Hammond, .
"Hercules" from Sandwich - 1634: Thomas Hayward (2nd trip), Susanna (Towne) Hayward, Martha Hayward, Elizabeth Hinckley, Samuel Hinckley, Sarah (Soule) Hinckley, Susanna Hinckley.
"Mary and John" - 1634: Daniel Ladd.
"Abigail" from London to Salem - 1635: William King, Dorothy (Hayne) King.
"Angel Gabriel" to Pemaquid - 1635: Samuel Haines I.
"Defense" - 1635: Richard Parke, Margery (Crane) Parke, Ralph Tompkins, Mrs. Katherine Tompkins.
"Elizabeth" - 1635: Clement Bates, Ann (Schoolmaster) Bates, James Bates.
"Elizabeth and Anne" to Boston - 1635: Edward Sale.
"Increase" - 1635: Reinold Marvin; Simon Stone, Sr., Joan (Clark) Stone, Simon Stone, Jr.
"Philip" - 1635: Roger Gorham.
"Planter" to Boston - 1635: Eglin (Hatherly) Hanford, John Moore.
"Truelove" to Boston - 1635: Ralph Tompkins, Mrs. Katherine Tompkins.
Ship arrived Boston, 5 May, 1635: Joseph Hull, Joanna Hull, William King, Dorothy (Hayne) King, Nicholas Whitmarsh (?), William Reed, Mrs. Susan Reed, Hannah Reed.
"Rose" and "John and Dorothy" of Yarmouth - Apr., 1637: Michael Metcalf, Mrs. Sarah Metcalf, Mary Metcalf, John Roper, Mrs. Alice Roper.
"Mary Ann" of Yarmouth - May, 1637: John Ayer, John Tower.
"Confidence" - 1638: Walter Haynes, Elizabeth (Gourd) Haynes, John Haynes, Sr., Peter Noyes (1st trip).
"Diligent" - 1638: John Beal, John Folsom, Sr., Mary (Gilman) Folsom, John Folsom, Jr., Edward Gilman I, Mary (Clark) Gilman, Edward Gilman II, John Gilman.
"Jonathan" - 1639: Peter Noyes (2nd trip), Dorothy Noyes.

ENGLISH COUNTIES FROM WHICH ANCESTORS OF ETHEL JAYNES MACOMBER CAME

Bedfordshire	Clement Bates
George Wheeler	Richard Beers
Berkshire	Henry Cobb
William Hathorne	William Hartwell
Buckinghamshire	Thomas Hayward
Enoch Hunt	Elizabeth Hinckley
Edward Sale	Samuel Hinckley
Cambridgeshire	Sarah Soule
Constant Mitchell	Edward Sturgis
Devonshire	Susanna Towne
Edward Clapp	Robert Tucker
Thomas Clapp	London/Middlesex
Mary Gye	Edward Collins
Lettice Hanford	Margery Crane
Eglin Hatherly	Elizabeth Cummings
Daniel Ladd	John Howland
John Maverick	Constant Mitchell
John Otis (?)	Richard Parke
Anne Poole	William Plasse
Alexander Shapleigh	Edward Shepard
James Treworgye	John Tilley
William Reed	Richard Waters
Dorsetshire	Norfolk
Prudence Clapp	John Ayer
Thomas Clapp (?)	John Beal
Mary Condictott	Mary Clarke
Elizabeth Gourd	John Folsom
William King	Matthew Fuller
John Macomber	Edward Gilman
John Porter	Richard Ibrook
John Smith	Nicholas Jacob
Essex	William King
Susanna Hawkins	Michael Metcalf
Reinold Marvin	Edmund Pitts
John Moore	John Roper
Simon Stone	Richard Smith
Philemon Whale	John Tower
John Whipple	Northamptonshire
Gloucestershire	Thomas Dudley
Frances Deighton	Ralph Gorham
Thomas Roberts	Nottinghamshire
Richard Williams	George Morton
Hampshire	Gabriel Wheldon
Henry Loker	Oxfordshire
Peter Noyes	Thomas Whiton
Huntingdonshire	Scotland
Thomas Philbrick (?)	James Keith
Kent	Somersetshire

Juliana Carpenter	Thomas Philbrick
Thomas Dimmock	Robert Pond
George Frye	Isaac Stearns
Thomas Gardner	Jonathan Thing
Joseph Hull	John Warren
George Macey	Surrey
John Otis	Henry Cobb
William Reed	Sussex
Nicholas Street	Edward Collins
Gawin White	Warwickshire
Suffolk	Samuel Edson
Mary Ball	Susanna Orcutt
Mary Barker	Abraham Perkins
John Bigelow	Wiltshire
Joan Clark	Hannah Evered/Webb
William Hammond	Samuel Haines
Dorothy Hayne	Walter Haynes
Richard Ibrook	Eleanor Neate
Elizabeth Knapp	Yorkshire
Henry Loker	Edward Shepard (?)

TOWNS OF RESIDENCE OF ANCESTORS OF ETHEL JAYNES MACOMBER

Attleboro	Brentwood, N.H.
Jeremiah Ingraham, Sr.	Samuel Dudley II
Barnstable	Bridgewater
Ebenezer Cobb	Samuel Edson
Henry Cobb	Edward Fobes
Samuel Cobb	John Fobes
Thomas Cobb	Thomas Hayward
Shubael Dimmock	Ephraim Howard
Thomas Dimmock I	John Howard
Thomas Dimmock II	James Keith
Francis Fuller	Josiah Williams
John Fuller I	Seth Williams I
John Fuller II	Cambridge
John Fuller III	Edward Collins
Matthew Fuller	Samuel Dudley I
Samuel Fuller	Thomas Dudley
Job Gorham	Thomas Hayward
John Gorham, Jr.	Daniel Markham
Samuel Hinckley	Richard Parke
Joseph Hull	Edward Shepard
John Otis, Jr.	Francis Whitmore
John Smith	Canton
Joseph Smith	Joseph Hartwell
Matthias Smith	Cape Ann
Boston	Thomas Gardner
Thomas Dudley	John Lyford
Jarrett Ingraham	Charlestown
Braintree	Edward Collins
John Harding	Thomas Dudley
Edward Shepard	William Learned
Branford, Conn.	Edward Sturgis, Sr.
Matthew Beckwith	Alexander Wignall
	Charlton

Abel Waters
 Cohasset
 Ibrook Tower
 Concord
 Samuel Hartwell, Sr.
 Samuel Hartwell, Jr.
 William Hartwell
 George Wheeler
 Danvers
 John Porter
 Dedham
 Michael Metcalf
 Daniel Pond
 John Rice, Sr.
 John Rice, Jr.
 John Roper
 Matthew Stone
 Henry Wilson
 Dighton
 George Reed
 John Reed
 Samuel Whitmarsh
 Dorchester
 William Brimsmead
 Edward Clapp
 Thomas Clapp
 William Hathorne
 John Maverick
 Robert Pond, Sr.
 Robert Pond, Jr.
 Ralph Tompkins
 Dover, N.H.
 Samuel Haines I
 Thomas Roberts
 Dranesville, Va.
 Charles L. Janes
 Durham, N.H.
 Joseph Hull
 Duxbury
 John Fobes
 John Harding
 Thomas Hayward
 John Howard
 Easton
 Benjamin Fobes
 Benjamin Williams
 Seth Williams I
 Exeter, N.H.
 James Dudley
 Samuel Dudley I
 Samuel Dudley II
 Stephen Dudley
 John Folsom, Sr.
 Edward Gilman I
 Edward Gilman II
 Edward Gilman III
 John Gilman

John Haines, Sr.
 John Haines, Jr.
 Nathaniel Ladd
 Antipas Maverick
 Jonathan Thing I
 Jonathan Thing II
 Jonathan Thing III
 Farmington, Conn.
 Reinold Marvin
 Fayette, Me.
 Solomon Bates, Jr.
 Solomon W. Bates
 Framingham
 Isaac Learned, Jr.
 Freetown
 John Bailey I
 Gloucester
 Robert Tucker
 Greenland, N.H.
 Matthias Haines
 Samuel Haines II
 Samuel Whidden
 Haddam, Conn.
 John Bates I
 John Bates II
 Hallowell, Me.
 John Haines, Jr.
 Jeremiah Ingraham, Jr.
 Abel Waters
 Seth Williams II
 Seth Williams III
 Hampton, N.H.
 Anthony Brackett
 John Folsom, Jr.
 Abraham Perkins
 James Philbrick
 Thomas Philbrick I
 Thomas Philbrick II
 Hanover
 Joseph Bates
 Solomon Bates, Sr.
 Solomon Bates, Jr.
 Solomon W. Bates
 Hartford, Conn.
 Matthew Beckwith
 Reinold Marvin
 Haverhill
 John Ayer
 Robert Ayer
 Daniel Ladd I
 Henry Palmer
 Hingham
 Clement Bates
 James Bates
 John Beal
 John Folsom, Sr.
 Thomas Gill

Edward Gilman I
 Richard Ibrook
 Joseph Hull
 Nicholas Jacob
 John Otis, Sr.
 John Otis, Jr.
 Edmund Pitts
 John Porter
 Edward Sale
 Ibrook Tower
 John Tower
 James Whiton
 John Whiton
 Matthew Whiton
 Thomas Whiton
 Ipswich
 Thomas Dudley
 Edward Gilman I
 Edward Gilman II
 Samuel Haines I
 Daniel Ladd I
 Abraham Perkins
 Richard Smith
 John Whipple
 Humphrey Wyeth
 Isles of Shoals
 Antipas Maverick
 Joseph Hull
 Kingston, N.H.
 Daniel Ladd II
 Thomas Philbrick II
 Kittery, Me.
 Antipas Maverick
 Alexander Shapleigh
 James Treworgye
 Lancaster
 John Roper
 Matthew Stone
 John White
 Lexington
 Isaac Stearns, Jr.
 Lincoln
 Samuel Hartwell, Jr.
 Livermore, Me.
 Francis F. Haines
 Peter Haines
 Francis G. Haynes
 Lyme, Conn.
 Matthew Beckwith
 Reinold Marvin
 Lynn
 Gabriel Wheldon
 John White
 Malden
 Gabriel Wheldon
 Mansfield, Conn.
 Shubael Dimmock

Marblehead
 Edward Sale
 Marshfield
 John Gorham, Sr.
 Middletown, Conn.
 Samuel Collins
 Daniel Markham
 Milton
 Ezra Clapp
 Ephraim Hunt
 Joseph Hunt
 Robert Tucker
 Minnesota
 Charles L. Janes
 Nantasket
 John Lyford
 Needham
 Richard Moore
 New Haven, Conn.
 Nicholas Street
 New London, Conn.
 John Bates I
 Matthew Beckwith
 Newton
 Julian C. Jaynes
 Richard Parke
 Norridgewock, Me.
 Solomon W. Bates
 Northampton
 Richard Ingraham
 Norwalk, Conn.
 Stephen Janes
 Oxford
 Ebenezer Learned
 Elijah Moore
 Richard Moore
 Peabody
 Thomas Gardner
 Abel Gardner
 Plymouth
 Henry Cobb
 Matthew Fuller
 John Gorham, Sr.
 Ralph Gorham
 Lettice Hanford
 Joseph Harding
 John Howland
 John Lyford
 George Morton
 John Morton
 John Tilley
 Portsmouth, N.H.
 Anthony Brackett
 James Cate
 Samuel Haines I
 Matthias Haines
 Samuel Whidden

Rehoboth

Samuel Fuller
Jarrett Ingraham
Richard Ingraham
George Reed
Edward Sale

Roxbury

Thomas Dudley
Thomas Goldthwait
John Porter

Rye, N.H.

Anthony Brackett

Saco, Me.

John Wadleigh

Salem

Samuel Edson
Samuel Gardner
Thomas Gardner
Thomas Goldthwait
William Hathorne
John King
William King
William Plasse
Israel Porter
John Porter
John Tompkins
Ralph Tompkins
Nathaniel Waters, Sr.
Richard Waters
John White

Salisbury

John Ayer
Samuel Dudley I
Daniel Ladd I

Sandwich

John Bursley

Scituate

John Bailey II
John Bailey III
James Bates
John Bates III
Samuel Clapp
Thomas Clapp
Henry Cobb
Thomas Dimmock I
Matthew Fuller
Lettice Hanford
Eglin Hatherly
Samuel Hinckley
John Otis, Jr.
Gawin White

Skowhegan, Me.

Francis G. Haynes

Springfield

William Pynchon

Stoughton

Jeremiah Ingraham, Sr.

Jeremiah Ingraham, Jr.

Joseph Tucker, Jr.

Sudbury

John Haynes, Sr.
John Haynes, Jr.
Walter Haynes
Henry Loker
Jacob Moore
John Moore
Richard Moore
Peter Noyes
Matthew Stone
Philemon Whale

Sutton

John King
Nathaniel Waters, Sr.
Nathaniel Waters, Jr.

Swansea

Jarrett Ingraham

Taunton

William Evans
William Hailstone
George Macey
James Macomber
John Macomber, Sr.
John Macomber, Jr.
Thomas Macomber
John Reed
Nicholas Street
Benjamin Williams
Richard Williams

Vassalboro, Me.

Francis Fuller

Watertown

Richard Beers
John Bigelow
William Hammond
Nicholas Jacob
Thomas Philbrick I
Isaac Stearns, Sr.
Isaac Stearns, Jr.
Simon Stone, Sr.
Simon Stone, Jr.

Wells, Me.

Jonathan Thing I
John Wadleigh

Wenham

John White

Weymouth

John Bailey I
John Bursley
Thomas Clapp
George Frye
Joseph Hull
Enoch Hunt
Ephraim Hunt
John Otis, Sr.

Matthew Pratt, Sr.
 Matthew Pratt, Jr.
 John Reed
 William Reed
 Edward Sale
 Joseph Tucker, Sr.
 Robert Tucker
 John Warren
 Nicholas Whitmarsh
 Samuel Whitmarsh
 Wilton, Conn.
 Charles L. Janes
 James Janes
 Stephen Janes

Winthrop, Me.
 Francis Fuller
 Woburn
 Isaac Learned, Sr.
 William Learned
 Yarmouth
 John Gorham, Sr.
 Edward Sturgis, Sr.
 Edward Sturgis, Jr.
 Richard Taylor
 Gabriel Wheldon
 York, Me.
 Joseph Hull

AGES OF ANCESTORS OF ETHEL JAYNES MACOMBER

John Beal	100-xx-xx	Zilpha Ingraham	84-05-04
Richard Moore	97-02-07	Solomon Bates, Sr.	84-03-03
John Smith	96-06-21	Sarah Beers	84-01-21
Frances Deighton	94-11-xx	Thomas Hayward	84-xx-xx
Temperance Gorham II	94-03-17	Matthew Pratt, Jr.	84-xx-xx
Francis Fuller	94-02-18*	John Gilman	83-06-14*
Abigail Hartwell	94-00-15	Matthew Stone	83-05-27
James Macomber	93-xx-xx	Henry Cobb	83-xx-xx
John Tower	92-10-27	Thomas Philbrick I	83-xx-xx
John Warren	92-04-12	Edward Shepard	83-xx-xx
Thomas Macomber	90-xx-xx	Desire Sturgis	83-xx-xx
Elizabeth Payne	90-xx-xx	Thomas Gardner	82-xx-xx
Sarah Hunt	89-00-30	George Wheeler	82-xx-xx
Dorothy Noyes	89-xx-xx	Isaac Learned, Jr.	81-11-30
Shubael Dimmock	88-02-14	Ebenezer Learned	81-06-15
Solomon W. Bates	88-xx-xx	Joanna Bursley	81-02-07
Thomas Gill	88-xx-xx	Mary Dudley	81-xx-xx
Ephraim Howard	88-xx-xx	Edward Fobes	81-xx-xx
Mary Macomber	88-xx-xx	Walter Haynes	81-xx-xx
Ibrook Tower	88-xx-xx	James Janes	81-xx-xx
Joseph Hartwell	87-05-26	Abel Waters	80-08-17
Mary Collins	87-00-26	Stephen Dudley	80-xx-xx
Thomas Clapp	87-xx-xx	John Howland	80-xx-xx
William Hammond	87-xx-xx	Abraham Perkins	80-xx-xx
Mary Rice	86-10-14	John Porter	80-xx-xx
Joseph Bates	86-07-19	Elizabeth Tilley	80-xx-xx
Deborah Haynes	86-06-22*	Elizabeth Treworgye	80-xx-xx
Richard Williams	86-06-xx	Juliana Carpenter	79-11-02*
Edward Collins	86-00-15	Jeremiah Ingraham, Jr.	79-10-02
John Bigelow	86-xx-xx	Margaret Ibrook	79-08-12
Mary Gye	86-xx-xx	Elijah Moore	79-08-03
James Whiton	86-xx-xx	Simon Stone, Sr.	79-07-15
Mehitable Philbrick	85-09-28	Samuel Hartwell, Sr.	79-06-00*
Mary Whipple	85-03-13*	Richard Ingraham	79-xx-xx
Jane Brackett	85-xx-xx	John King	79-xx-xx
Jarrett Ingraham	85-xx-xx	Henry Palmer	79-xx-xx

Mary Otis	78-10-17	John Haines, Jr.	72-xx-xx
Samuel Edson	78-10-14	John Macomber, Jr.	72-xx-xx
Benjamin Williams	78-10-xx	Matthew Pratt, Sr.	72-xx-xx
Samuel Hartwell, Jr.	78-01-21	William Pynchon	72-00-17
Anthony Brackett	78-xx-xx	Alice Whidden	72-xx-xx
Samuel Haines I	78-xx-xx	Richard Waters	71-04-13*
Daniel Ladd I	78-xx-xx	Elizabeth Markham	71-10-02
Elizabeth Palmer	78-xx-xx	Matthew Whiton	71-06-22
Michael Metcalf	78-xx-xx	John Bursley	71-xx-xx
Josiah Williams	77-11-20	Mary Clark	71-xx-xx
Deborah Pitts	77-10-13	Richard Ibrook	71-xx-xx
Robert Tucker	77-09-04	John Reed	71-xx-xx
Ezra Clapp	77-07-30	Sarah Moore	71-xx-xx
Benjamin Fobes	77-01-17	John Tompkins	71-xx-xx
Mary Barker	77-xx-xx	Samuel Whidden	71-xx-xx
Samuel Dudley II	77-xx-xx	Elizabeth Knapp	70-05-08
Bethia Frye	77-xx-xx	Nicholas Street	70-02-24*
Peter Haines	77-xx-xx	Matthew Beckwith	70-xx-xx
Susanna Towne	77-xx-xx	Mary Condictott	70-xx-xx
Philemon Whale	76-09-26*	Ralph Gorham	70-xx-xx
Thomas Dudley	76-09-19	Job Gorham	70-xx-xx
Hannah Gill	76-03-17*	Joseph Hull	70-xx-xx
William Hartwell	76-02-19*	Elizabeth Whale	70-xx-xx
Simon Stone, Jr.	76-xx-xx	John Bates I	69-03-08
John Haynes, Sr.	76-xx-xx	Reinold Marvin	69-xx-xx
Ephraim Hunt	76-xx-xx	Ann Roberts	69-xx-xx
James Keith	76-xx-xx	Temperance Gorham I	68-10-07
Henry Loker	76-xx-xx	Sarah Bigelow	68-03-22*
John Otis, Sr.	76-xx-xx	James Bates	68-xx-xx
Katherine Shapleigh	76-xx-xx	Richard Beers	68-xx-xx
Mary Keith	75-10-13	Edward Gilman I	68-xx-xx
Clement Bates	75-07-26*	Anne Smith	68-xx-xx
John Macomber, Sr.	75-xx-xx	Julian C. Jaynes	67-05-09
Catherine Pin	75-xx-xx	Hannah Fuller II	67-00-22
Alexander Shapleigh	75-xx-xx	Ann Hammond	67-xx-xx
Isaac Stearns, Sr.	75-xx-xx	Ruth Lyford	67-xx-xx
Matthew Fuller	74-10-xx	Daniel Pond	67-xx-xx
Samuel Dudley I	74-02-11*	John Waters	67-xx-xx
John Folsom, Jr.	74-01-28	Mary Marvin	66-04-10*
Solomon Bates, Jr.	74-xx-xx	Abel Gardner	66-02-09
Mary Beal	74-xx-xx	John Folsom, Sr.	66-xx-xx
Elizabeth Gourd	74-xx-xx	Peter Noyes	66-xx-xx
William Hathorne	74-xx-xx	Elizabeth Taylor	66-xx-xx
Elizabeth Hinckley	74-xx-xx	Joseph Tucker, Jr.	65-08-14
John Howard	74-xx-xx	Linda Bates	65-03-18
Edmund Pitts	74-xx-xx	John Ayer	65-xx-xx
Ann Schoolmaster	74-xx-xx	Susanna Edson	65-xx-xx
Thomas Whiton	74-xx-xx	John Haines, Sr.	65-xx-xx
Lettice Hanford	73-08-14*	William Learned	65-xx-xx
Samuel Hinckley	73-05-06	John Roper	65-xx-xx
Abigail Clapp	73-04-20	Mary Wyeth	65-xx-xx
Samuel Cobb	73-01-25	John Moore	64-xx-xx
George Macey	73-xx-xx	John Rice, Sr.	64-xx-xx
George Reed	73-xx-xx	Gabriel Wheldon	64-xx-xx
Dorothy Learned	72-04-15	John Gorham, Jr.	63-09-19*
Samuel Clapp	72-xx-xx	Hannah Cobb	63-07-08
Thomas Goldthwait	72-xx-xx	Hannah Everard	63-xx-xx

Enoch Hunt	63-xx-xx	Rebecca Sale	47-xx-xx
Israel Porter	62-09-16	Ruth Wheldon	47-xx-xx
John Otis, Jr.	62-00-02	William Evans	46-xx-xx
John Bailey I	62-xx-xx	John Fuller III	46-xx-xx
George Frye	62-xx-xx	John Lyford	46-xx-xx
Samuel Gardner	62-xx-xx	Nathaniel Waters, Sr.	46-xx-xx
Richard Parke	62-xx-xx	Sarah Gilman	45-10-30*
Francis Whitmore	62-xx-xx	Thomas Dimmock, Sr.	45-xx-xx
John Bates II	61-07-26	Elizabeth Goldthwait	45-xx-xx
John Haynes, Jr.	61-07-07	Robert Pond, Sr.	45-xx-xx
Elizabeth Allen	61-xx-xx	Edward Gilman III	44-xx-xx
John Bailey II	61-xx-xx	Isaac Stearns, Jr.	43-02-23
Margery Crane	61-xx-xx	James Cate	43-xx-xx
Jacob Moore	60-10-03	Ruth Reed	42-11-07
Ruth Wheeler	60-09-26*	Samuel Fuller	41-xx-xx
Helen N. Haynes	60-07-18	Jonathan Thing II	40-xx-xx
Seth Williams II	60-03-06	Nathaniel Ladd	39-05-01
Samuel Collins	60-xx-xx	George Morton	38-10-xx
John Fuller I	60-xx-xx	Matthias Haines	38-xx-xx
Margaret Goodman	60-xx-xx	Abigail Stearns	38-xx-xx
Nicholas Jacob	60-xx-xx	Abigail Pond	37-xx-xx
Jonathan Thing III	60-xx-xx	Rachel Pond	37-xx-xx
Thomas Cobb	59-04-13*	Mary Stearns	37-xx-xx
Edward Clapp	59-xx-xx	Abigail Shepard	37-xx-xx
Antipas Maverick	59-xx-xx	Edward Sturgis, Jr.	36-06-28
Rachel Stone	58-10-13	Elizabeth Cummings	36-xx-xx
Desire Howland	58-xx-xx	Isabel Parke	36-xx-xx
Hannah Otis	57-05-08*	Desire Dimmock	35-11-xx
John Maverick	57-01-06	Francis G. Haynes	35-02-07
John Morton	57-xx-xx	Edward Gilman II	35-xx-xx
James Dudley	56-02-24	Isaac Learned, Sr.	33-08-30
Sarah Soule	56-02-10	Thomas Dimmock II	33-05-xx
Ann Hackly	55-xx-xx	Martha Doane	33-xx-xx
William King	55-xx-xx	Mary Gilman II	32-11-xx
James Philbrick	54-11-14	Ebenezer Cobb	31-08-06
John Gorham, Sr.	54-06-08	Ethel M. Jaynes	31-04-11
John Rice, Jr.	54-01-20	Joseph Harding	31-xx-xx
Prudence Clapp	54-xx-xx	Anna Thing	24-xx-xx
Samuel Haines II	54-xx-xx		
Sarah Porter	53-01-00		
Jonathan Thing I	53-xx-xx		
Samuel Whitmarsh	53-xx-xx		
Thomas Philbrick II	52-09-18		
Anne Fuller	52-xx-xx		
James Treworgye	52-xx-xx		
Sarah Metcalf	51-05-13		
Martha Howard	51-00-26		
John Fobes	51-xx-xx		
Richard Taylor	51-xx-xx		
William Reed	51-xx-xx		
Gawin White	51-xx-xx		
Judith Clapp	49-xx-xx		
Violet Wolterton	49-xx-xx		
Margaret Harding	48-xx-xx		
Seth Williams I	48-01-08		
John Tilley	48-xx-xx		
Joseph Hunt	47-xx-xx		

FAMILY SIZES OF ANCESTORS OF ETHEL JAYNES MACOMBER

18 children

Samuel Dudley I, Mary Winthrop (5), Mary Byley (5) and Elizabeth (Pynchon) (8).

17 children

Joseph and Joanna Hull (7) and Agnes Hull (10).

16 children

John Gilman and Elizabeth Treworgye.
Samuel Hinckley and Sarah Soule.

15 children

Henry Cobb, Patience Hurst (8) and Sarah Hinckley.
George Reed, Sarah Whitmarsh (7) and Abigail Woodward (8).

14 children

Ezra Clapp, Abigail Pond (7) and Experience Houghton (7).
Joseph Smith and Anne Fuller.

13 children

John Bates III and Abigail Bailey.
Solomon Bates, Jr. and Aquilla Bates.
John Bigelow and Mary Warren.
Lettice Hanford, Edward Foster (4) and John Morton (9).
Samuel Hartwell, Sr. and Ruth Wheeler.
Jarrett Ingraham, Rebecca Sale (12) and Waitstill Snow(1).
Abraham Perkins and Mary Wyeth.
Daniel Pond, Abigail Shepard (6) and Ann Edwards (7).
John Smith and Susanna Hinckley.
Richard Waters and Rejoice Plasse.

12 children

Peter Haines and Hannah Fuller II.
John Haynes, Sr., and Dorothy Noyes.
Jacob Moore and Elizabeth Loker.
Simon Stone, Jr., and Mary Whipple.
John Tompkins and Margaret Goodman.
Elbrook Tower and Margaret Harding.
Francis Whitmore, Isabel Parke (7) and Margaret Harty (5).

11 children

John Bailey III and Abigail Clapp.
James Bates and Ruth Lyford.
Solomon W. Bates and Mary Macomber.
John Beal, Frances Ripley (6) and Nazareth Hobart (5).
Edward Clapp, Prudence Clapp (7) and Susanna Cockerill (4).
Thomas Cobb and Rachel Stone.
Stephen Dudley and Sarah Gilman.
Francis Fuller and Hannah Cobb.
Abel Gardner and Sarah Porter.
Thomas Gill and Hannah Otis.

Edward Gilman I and Mary Clark.
John Gorham, Sr., and Desire Howland.
Isaac Learned, Jr., and Sarah Bigelow.
Michael and Sarah Metcalf.
Thomas Philbrick II and Mehitable Ayer.
Samuel Whidden and Mary Cate
Samuel Whitmarsh and Hannah Pratt.
Seth Williams II and Zilpha Ingraham.

10 children

Joseph and Anna Bates.
Richard and Elizabeth Beers.
Samuel Clapp and Hannah Gill.
Samuel Cobb and Elizabeth Taylor.
Samuel Dudley II and Mary Ladd.
Francis F. Haines and Linda Bates.
John Howland and Elizabeth Tilley.
Elijah Moore and Dorothy Learned.
John Otis, Jr., and Mary Jacob.
Israel Porter and Elizabeth Hathorne.
William and Susan Reed.
Matthias Smith and Hannah Fuller I.
Richard Taylor and Ruth Wheldon.
John Tower and Margaret Ibrook.
Robert Tucker and Elizabeth Allen.
John Waters and Sarah Tompkins.
Nathaniel Waters, Jr., and Mary Gardner.
George Wheeler, Mary Studd (2) and Catherine Pin (8).

9 children

John Ayer and Hannah Everard.
John Bailey II and Sarah White.
Edward and Martha Collins.
Shubael Dimmock and Joanna Bursley.
Thomas Dudley, Dorothy Yorke (6) and Catherine Deighton Hackburn (3).
Benjamin Fobes and Martha Hunt.
Edward Fobes and Elizabeth Howard.
John Folsom, Jr., and Abigail Perkins.
Samuel Gardner and Mary White.
Thomas Gardner and Margaret Fryer.
John Gorham, Jr., and Mary Otis.
John Haines, Sr., Anna Thing (2) and Hannah Wiggin (7).
John Haines, Jr., and Mary Dudley.
Thomas Hayward and Susanna Towne.
Richard Ibrook and Margaret (Clark).
Jeremiah Ingraham, Jr., and Abigail Hartwell.
James Keith and Susanna Edson.
John King and Elizabeth Goldthwait.
Daniel Ladd II and Mehitable Philbrick.
Ebenezer Learned and Deborah Haynes.
Reinold and Mary Marvin.
John Maverick and Mary Gye.
John Moore, Elizabeth Whale (7) and Ann Smith (2).
Richard Moore and Mary Collins.
John Morton and Lettice Hanford.
James Philbrick and Ann Roberts.
Deborah Pitts, Daniel Howard (2) and Matthew Whiton (8).

Edmund and Ann Pitts.
Matthew Pratt, Jr., and Sarah Hunt.
John Whiton and Mary Tower.
Richard Williams and Frances Deighton.

8 children

Clement Bates and Ann Schoolmaster.
James and Alice Cate.
Thomas and Abigail Clapp.
James Dudley and Mercy Folsom.
Samuel Edson and Sarah Orcutt.
John Folsom, Sr., and Mary Gilman.
Abel Gardner and Sarah Moore.
William and Jason Hartwell.
William Hathorne and Anne Smith.
Ephraim Howard and Mary Keith.
Nicholas and Mary Jacob.
William King and Dorothy Hayne.
Daniel and Ann Ladd I.
Thomas Philbrick I and Elizabeth Knapp.
John Porter and Mary Condict.
Matthew Pratt, Sr., and Elizabeth Bates.
John, Jr., and Alice Roper.
Isaac Stearns, Sr., and Mary Barker.
Edward Sturgis, Sr., and Elizabeth Hinckley.
Jonathan Thing III and Abigail Gilman.
Nathaniel Waters, Sr., and Elizabeth King.
Alice Whidden, Samuel Haines II (5) and William Jenkins (2).
Nicholas Whitmarsh and Hannah Reed.
Matthew Whiton and Deborah Pitts.
Josiah Williams and Martha Howard.
Humphrey and Susannah Wyeth.

7 children

Robert Ayer and Elizabeth Palmer.
John Bates I and Elizabeth Beckwith.
John Bates II and Elizabeth Markham.
John Bursley and Joanna Hull.
John Fobes and Constant Mitchell.
John Fuller III and Temperance Gorham II.
William Hammond and Elizabeth Payne.
Samuel Hartwell, Jr., and Abigail Stearns.
Walter Haynes and Elizabeth Gourd.
John Howard and Martha Hayward.
Joseph and Margaret Hunt.
Charles L. Janes and Martha Reed.
Nathaniel Ladd and Elizabeth Gilman.
George Macey and Susanna Street.
James Macomber, Ruth Reed Williams Myrick (4) and Hannah Simmons (3).
Peter and Abigail Noyes.
John, Sr., and Margaret Otis.
John Reed and Bethia Frye.
John Rice, Sr., and Ann Hackly.
Thomas Roberts and Rebecca Hilton.
Edward and Margaret Sale.
Alexander Shapleigh, Margaret Bloedel (3) and Jane Egbeare (4).
Simon Stone, Sr., and Joan Clark.

Jonathan Thing II, Mary Gilman II (7) and Martha Dennison (1).
Joseph Tucker, Jr., and Judith Clapp.
John and Margaret Warren.
John, Elizabeth (2) and Joane White (5).
John Whiton and Mary Tower.
Benjamin Williams and Rebecca Macey.

6 children

Matthew and Mary Beckwith.
John Fuller II and Thankful Gorham.
Edward Gilman II and Elizabeth Smith.
Edward Gilman III and Abigail Maverick.
Joseph Hartwell and Mary Rice.
John Haynes, Jr., and Ruth Roper.
Ephraim Hunt, Anna Richards (3) and Ebbett Brimsmead (3).
Stephen and N. Janes.
William Learned and Judith/Goditha Gillman.
Isaac Learned, Sr., and Mary Stearns.
Daniel Markham, Elizabeth Whitmore (3) and Patience Harris (3).
George Morton and Juliana Carpenter.
Isaac Stearns, Jr., and Sarah Beers.

5 children

Anthony and N. Brackett
Ebenezer Cobb and Mary Smith.
Samuel Collins and Mary Marvin.
Thomas Dimmock I and Ann Hammond.
Thomas Dimmock II and Desire Sturgis.
Matthew Fuller and Frances Ide.
Samuel and Mary Fuller.
Job Gorham and Desire Dimmock.
Matthias Haines and Jane Brackett.
Samuel Haines II and Alice Whidden.
Richard Ingraham and Elizabeth Wignall.
Thomas Macomber and Mary Blanchard.
Richard Parke, Margery Crane (4) and Sarah Collins (1).
Robert, Sr., and Mary Pond.
John Rice, Jr., and Elizabeth Wilson.
Edward Shepard and Violet Wolterton.
Nicholas Street and Anne Poole.
Edward Sturgis, Jr., and Temperance Gorham I.
Jonathan Thing I and Joanna Wadleigh.
Ralph Tompkins and Katherine Foster.
James Treworgye and Katherine Shapleigh.
Philemon and Elizabeth Whale.
Seth Williams I and Susanna Fobes.
Seth Williams III and Hannah Waters.
Henry Wilson and Mary Metcalf.

4 children

Solomon Bates, Sr., and Deborah Whiton.
William and N. Brimsmead.
William Evans and Ann Hailstone.
George and N. Frye.
John I and Bethia Fuller (2) and Hannah Morton (2)..
Jeremiah Ingraham, Jr., and Susanna Tucker.
Julian C. Jaynes, Helen Neil Haynes (1) and Clara M. Bullock (3).

John Macomber, Jr., and Anna Evans.
Robert Pond, Jr., and Mary Ball.
Richard and N. Smith.
Matthew Stone and Rachel Pond.
Gawin White and Elizabeth Ward.

3 children

Edward Gilman II and Elizabeth Smith.
Thomas and Elizabeth Goldthwait.
Ralph and N. Gorham.
Samuel Haines I and Eleanor Neate.
Francis G. Haynes and Harriet W. Williams.
John Harding and Hannah Hurst.
Enoch and Elizabeth Hunt.
John and Sarah Lyford.
Antipas and Catherine Maverick.
Henry and Elizabeth Palmer.
Joseph, Sr., and N. Tucker.
John and Mary Wadleigh.
Gabriel and Margaret Wheldon.

2 children

Joseph Harding and Martha Doane.
John, Sr., and N. Macomber.
Alexander and N. Wignall.







0038198